Acts of Synod 1937

of the

CHRISTIAN
REFORMED
CHURCH

Office of the Stated Clerk
737 Madison Avenue, S.E.
Grand Rapids, Michigan, U.S.A.

Acts of Synod 1937

of the

CHRISTIAN
REFORMED
CHURCH

In session from
June 9 to June 25, 1937,
at Grand Rapids, Mich., U.S.A.

Office of the Stated Clerk
737 Madison Avenue, S.E.
Grand Rapids, Michigan, U.S.A.

Service of Prayer for Synod

Tuesday, June 8, 1937

In obedience to the task assigned it by the previous synod of being the convening church, LaGrave Avenue rejoices in this opportunity for rendering service to the denomination, welcomes all present, both delegates and others, to this service of prayer, and prays that the Holy Spirit who dwells in the Church may graciously guide and vouchsafe rich blessings.

ORDER OF SERVICE

The REV. HERMAN BEL, *pastor of the local church, and the* REV. HENRY J. KUIPER, *president of last synod, officiate*

Prelude: "Chorale and Minuet Gothique".....*Boellmann*
Silent Prayer concluded with choral response
Singing by the audience: Number 90 (standing)
Invocation (standing)
Salutation (standing)
Apostolic Creed repeated in unison (standing)
Gloria Patri (standing)
Prayer
Anthem by the Choir: "Let All That Put Their Trust in Thee Rejoice".....*Harker*
Scripture Lesson: Revelation 3
Sermon: "THE PROMISE OF AN OPEN DOOR"
Singing by the audience: Number 394 (standing)
Prayer
Singing by the audience: Number 390 (standing)
Benediction
Doxology
Postlude: "Toccata" ..... *Boellmann*

ACTS OF SYNOD

of the

CHRISTIAN REFORMED CHURCH

JUNE 9 to 25, 1937

GRAND RAPIDS, MICHIGAN, U.S.A.

PRAYER SERVICE

The Synodical Prayer Service was held in the LaGrave Ave. Christian Reformed Church of Grand Rapids, Michigan, on the evening of June 8, 1937, and was conducted by the Rev. Herman Bel, pastor of the convening church, and the Rev. H. J. Kuiper, president of the Synod of 1936, who preached the sermon and led in prayer (cf. Order of Service on opposite page).

WEDNESDAY MORNING, JUNE 9

First Session

ARTICLE 1

Having assembled in the Calvin College Library, the meeting is called to order by the Rev. H. J. Kuiper, and unites in singing No. 415 of the Psalter Hymnal.

At the request of the chairman, Dr. C. Bouma of Calvin Seminary, conducts the opening devotionals, reading Scripture selections from the thirteenth chapter of John's Gospel and from the first chapter of Revelation, after which he invokes God's indispensable blessing upon this and all the following sessions of Synod.

ARTICLE 2

The Rev. H. J. Kuiper addresses Synod as follows:

ESTEEMED FATHERS AND BRETHREN:

It is our pleasure and privilege to bid you welcome to this place, the Hekman Memorial Library. We trust you will feel at home here. To those delegates who live outside of Grand Rapids we say: Wel-

come to our fair city. If you should have a few hours to spare, stroll around and admire our beautiful homes, lawns, and streets. Grand Rapids is called our Christian Reformed Jerusalem. Here you will meet many of the pastors and active laymen. Here you will worship in some of our churches for a couple of Sundays. And here we who live in Jerusalem and can scarcely appreciate the many spiritual privileges at our disposal hope to be inspired by your interest in the things of our Church and your zeal for its welfare. For it has often been said, and I think truly, that the largest measure of denominational interest and loyalty is apt to be found in the churches far removed from our center.

We are assembled in the opening session of the Synod of 1937, feeling deeply our unworthiness. If the Lord should enter into judgment with us as a Church, who could stand? But with Him there is forgiveness, that He may be feared. Let us be contrite and humble, for with such the Lord dwells. We also realize keenly our unfitness for the work to which our Head and King calls us. It is not only an arduous thing to sit here seven or eight hours daily for a period of one or more weeks, and to attend evening committee meetings besides; we also have difficult tasks to perform. We have problems to face that will tax our wisdom to the utmost, yes, that require a special measure of that insight which only the Holy Spirit can impart. We shall have to pray much for the guidance of that Spirit, and also for the favor of the Lord our God, whose will we strive to know, to obey, and to love. May we keep fit physically, mentally, and spiritually; and may the Lord watch over our dear ones at home. Permit us to repeat the advice we gave three years ago at the opening session of Synod: Take good care of your health; three square meals a day without some daily exercise, so easily omitted at a busy time like this, will soon unfit us for our work. May we remain alert and fit for the Master's use.

It is merely from a desire to be helpful that we offer one or two other suggestions.

(1) Let us put forth a special effort to do the most important things first. It is an evil, perhaps not altogether unavoidable, that in our major assemblies the most important business comes last, when the delegates are tired and are beginning to wish for home, while too much time is consumed in the first sessions doing things whose importance is relatively small. Happily, considerable improvement has come in this regard since our Synods take up a considerable number of the overtures and reports directly, that is, without first referring them to

advisory committees. But there is still room for improvement. How can we prevent the consideration of the weightiest and most difficult matters from being deferred to the last sessions of Synod is a problem which the Program Committee may consider profitably, and in the solution of which it may be able to show the way.

(2) Our work is more abundant than would seem to be the case at first blush. We have more than fifty overtures plus a few disciplinary matters to take care of. This Synod is the first of our annual Synods and is here primarily to do some of the work that our Boards otherwise do. We suppose that our Boards have reckoned with this by refraining from taking decisions on all these matters on which action could be deferred. There is a tendency in our ecclesiastical assemblies, sometimes even in our consistories, to refer to committees those things which can be done by those assemblies themselves. And that is not Presbyterianism, not Reformed church polity, but Boardism. We trust you do not feel we are pedantic in calling attention to this matter at this time. We are here not merely to listen to reports, to consider overtures, to decide on protests and matters of discipline, but to administer the affairs of our college and seminary, of our mission fields, and of all our denominational institutions and funds. This is the first Synod at which there will be adequate time for the proper consideration of such matters.

May the Head of the Church, our precious Savior, be present in all our sessions with His abundant grace and with the power of His Spirit. We want to please Him. We want to do His will. May we lead all our thoughts into captivity unto the obedience of Christ that God's Name may be glorified in us. And then our churches and our people will say: The Synod did not meet in vain.

ARTICLE 3

The credential letters show that the following properly accredited delegates are present:

Classis California

Ministers—S. Struyk and J. De Jong.
Elder—D. Hoek.

Classis Grand Rapids East

Ministers—Dr. G. Goris and H. J. Kuiper.
Elders—Henry Hekman and Dr. E. Y. Monsma.

Classis Grand Rapids West

Ministers—H. Bel and J. J. Steigenga.
Elders—J. Feenstra and B. De Jager.

Classis Hackensack

Ministers—Dr. J. T. Hoogstra and J. Van Bruggen.
Elders—M. J. De Groot and J. J. Rienstra.

Classis Holland

Ministers—Dr. R. J. Danhof and D. Zwier.
Elders—Dr. G. Heyns and L. Tinholt.

Classis Hudson

Ministers—P. Holwerda and P. Van Dyk.
Elders—A. Kuipers and A. Schuring.

Classis Illinois

Ministers—G. Hoeksema and Dr. W. H. Rutgers.
Elders—George Ottenhof and A. Sluis.

Classis Muskegon

Ministers—I. Couwenhoven and J. Breuker.
Elders—J. Vander Laan and N. Vredevoogd.

Classis Orange City

Ministers—M. J. Vanderwerp and G. A. Lyzenga.
Elders—P. Honderd and P. Wiersma.

Classis Ostfriesland

Ministers—Dr. J. C. De Korne and J. F. Schuurmann.
Elders—H. Folkers and B. H. Lindaman.

Classis Pacific

Ministers—P. Hoekstra and D. Hollebeek.
Elder—J. Bosman.

Classis Pella

Ministers—J. D. Pikaart and J. Griffioen.
Elders—Bert Pousma and K. Meinders.

Classis Sioux Center

Ministers—J. Gritter and J. Rubingh.
Elders—A. Ten Harmsel and P. Wielinga.

Classis Wisconsin

Ministers—J. J. Holwerda and E. Joling.
Elders—James Dekker and James Dirkse.

Classis Zeeland

Ministers—J. Geels and W. Kok.
Elders—S. Grasman and H. L. Johnson.

ARTICLE 4

Synod is now duly constituted, and proceeds to the election of its officers, which results as follows:

President—the Rev. H. J. Kuiper.
Vice-President—the Rev. Herman Bel.
First Clerk—the Rev. D. Zwier.
Second Clerk—Dr. G. Heyns.

The President briefly addresses Synod, expressing appreciation of the honor conferred upon him and his fellow officers, and asking the cooperation and the prayers of all delegates.

ARTICLE 5

All the delegates by rising from their seats express their assent to the *Public Declaration of Agreement with the Forms of Unity*, which is read by the President.

ARTICLE 6

In name of Synod the President now welcomes the professors of Calvin Seminary, Pres. L. Berkhof, Dr. S. Volbeda, Dr. C. Bouma, Prof. H. Schultze, and Dr. M. J. Wyngaarden, as advisory members of Synod with all the privileges of the floor. He informs Synod that Prof. D. H. Kromminga will not be able to attend because he is at present serving one of our churches in the West. President R. Stob of Calvin College is welcomed as advisory member of Synod

with the privileges of the floor during the discussion of all matters pertaining to the College.

Reporters of the Boards and of Standing Committees appointed by the previous Synods are welcomed and receive the privileges of the floor at all meetings of the Advisory Committees and at the sessions of Synod during the discussion of the matters entrusted to these Boards and Committees.

ARTICLE 7

On motion it is decided to hold sessions from 8:30 to 11:45 in the forenoon, with a recess from 9:45 to 10:00 o'clock; and from 1:30 to 5:45 in the afternoon, with a recess from 3:15 to 3:30 o'clock.

ARTICLE 8

The following *Program Committee* is appointed: The officers of Synod together with the Revs. S. Struyk, P. Holwerda, I. Couwenhoven, Dr. J. C. De Korne, J. D. Pikaart, and J. J. Holwerda; and the elders Henry Hekman, M. J. De Groot, George Ottenhof, P. Honderd, J. Bosman, A. Ten Harmsel, and S. Grasman. (Cf. Art. 12.)

ARTICLE 9

The following Committees are appointed:

Committee on Appointments—Dr. G. Goris, Dr. J. T. Hoogstra, the Revs. P. Van Dyk, G. Hoeksema, M. J. Vander Werp, D. Hollebeek, J. Gritter, and W. Kok; and elders D. Hoek, J. Feenstra, L. Tinholt, N. Vredevoogd, H. Folkers, B. Pousma, and James Dekker. (Cf. Art. 144.)

Obituary Committee—the Revs. J. J. Steigenga and J. Van Bruggen. (Cf. Art. 114.)

Reception Committee—Dr. W. H. Rutgers and Dr. E. Y. Monsma.

ARTICLE 10

To give the Program Committee sufficient time to perform its task, Synod now adjourns until 5:00 P. M. This session is closed, elder Henry Hekman leading in prayer and thanksgiving.

WEDNESDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 9

Second Session

ARTICLE 11

The Vice-President of Synod, the Rev. Herman Bel, in opening this session, leads in prayer.

ARTICLE 12

The Report of the *Program Committee* is submitted by the reporter, Dr. G. Heyns, and is adopted as follows:

Your Committee recommends the appointment of seven Advisory Committees as follows:

I. *Budget*
- Rev. J. Schuurmann, Chairman
- Rev. J. Geels, Reporter
- M. J. De Groot
- B. De Jager
- J. Dekker
- H. Folkers
- G. Ottenhof
- Bert Pousma

Material submitted:
- Reports Nos. II, III, IV, VI, VIII, IX, 5
- Overtures 17, 21, 35, 36, 37, 46, 47

II. *Calvin College and Seminary*
- Rev. H. Bel, Chairman
- Dr. W. H. Rutgers, Reporter
- Rev. I. Couwenhoven
- Rev. D. Hollebeek
- B. H. Lindaman
- K. Meinders
- A. Schuring
- P. Wielenga
- Dr. R. Stob, Adviser

Material submitted:
- Report No. 1
- Overtures 1, 2, 3, 11

III. *Church Order and Varia*
- Rev. J. Breuker, Chairman
- Rev. G. Hoeksema, Reporter
- Rev. J. Griffioen
- D. Hoek
- Rev. P. Hoekstra
- Rev. J. J. Holwerda
- Dr. E. Y. Monsma
- George Ramerman
- Prof. H. Schultze, Adviser

Material submitted:
- Report C.
- Report of Classical Examiners
- Overtures 23, 29, 80, 31, 33, 34, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 44

IV. *Mission Matters*
- Rev. J. De Jonge, Chairman
- Rev. J. J. Steigenga, Reporter
- J. Bosman
- J. Dirkse
- D. Honderd
- Rev. G. A. Lyzenga
- A. Sluis
- A. Ten Harmsel
- Rev. J. Van Bruggen
- Dr. C. Bouma, Adviser

Materials submitted:
- Reports 3, 4
- Overtures 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 18, 19, 20, 22, 24, 49
- Protest of the Rev. H. J. Mulder

V. *Protests*
- Rev. P. Van Dyk, Chairman
- Rev. W. Kok, Reporter
- J. Feenstra
- S. Grasman
- Rev. E. Joling
- Rev. J. D. Pikaart

L. Tinholt
P. Wiersma
Prof. L. Berkhof, Adviser

Materials submitted:
Overtures 43, 48
All Protests except that of the Rev. H. J. Mulder and those bearing on the Wezeman case

VI. *Publication Matters*
Rev. J. De Korne, Chairman
Rev. J. Gritter, Reporter
J. De Koning
H. L. Johnson
A. Kuipers
J. J. Rienstra
Rev. J. Rubingh
Rev. M. J. Vander Werp
N. Vredevoogd
Dr. M. Wyngaarden, Adviser

Materials submitted:
Reports 2, 7
Report on Edit. S. S. Lessons
Overtures 25, 26, 50

VII. *Wezeman Case*
Dr. G. Goris, Chairman
Rev. P. Holwerda, Reporter
Dr. R. Danhof
Henry Hekman
Dr. G. Heyns
Dr. J. Hoogstra
J. Vander Laan
Rev. S. Struyk
Prof. S. Volbeda, Adviser

Materials submitted:
Reports X, XI, A. B. Supplement
All other documents bearing on this matter

(NOTE: Roman numerals refer to Reports in the Agenda; Mimeographed reports are designated by Arabic numerals.)

ARTICLE 13

Decided to adjourn until Thursday afternoon. Elder D. Hoek closes this session with prayer and thanksgiving.

THURSDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 10
Third Session

ARTICLE 14

Synod unites in singing No. 392 of the Psalter Hymnal, after which the Rev. D. Zwier leads in prayer.

ARTICLE 15

The roll calls shows that in addition to those present at yesterday's sessions, elder J. De Koning, delegated by Classis California, and elder G. Ramerman, delegated by Classis Pacific, are now present. Both brethren by rising from their seats express their agreement with the Forms of Unity.

ARTICLE 16

The following Reports, printed in the Agenda, are received by Synod as information:

I. Report of the *American Bible Society* by our representative, the Rev. John Beebe (Agenda, pp. 4, 5).

Decided to adopt the recommendation contained in this report to endorse the work of this Society to our churches for continued moral and financial support, and to place it on the list of accredited causes.

II. Report of the *Eastern Home Mission Board* (p. 6).

III. Report of the *Seamen's Home* (pp. 7, 8).

IV. Report of the *Paterson Hebrew Mission* (pp. 7-12).

V. Report of the *Nathanael Institute* (pp. 13-15).

VI. Report of the General Treasurer, *Jewish Missions* (pp. 16, 17). (Cf. also Art. 114).

All budget matters and financial requests contained in the above reports are referred to the Budget Committee.

ARTICLE 17

The report of the Special Committee appointed by the last Synod on *Our Attitude to War* is presented by the reporter, Dr. J. T. Hoogstra, and received by Synod as information.

The reporter moves that the recommendations contained in this report be adopted by Synod:

A. Synod declares that political, social, and economical questions are ecclesiastical matters only when doctrinal and ethical issues of sufficient moment and magnitude are involved according to the Word of God and our standards.

Grounds:

1. Reformed Confessions have not hesitated to formulate positive doctrinal statements denouncing the heresies and the ethical teachings of the Anabaptists.
2. Our Synods have done the same in regard to socialism and birth control.
3. Our sister church in the Netherlands felt constrained to warn against a political party whose platform contained anti-Christian doctrine and ethics.
4. If we as a church keep before us this fundamental principle enunciated above, we shall not follow in the wake of some of the American churches, nor invade the rights of the state, nor erase the boundary between our duty as a church institute and the duty as Christian citizens.

Adopted.

B. Synod deems it expedient that a new study be made of the problem presented to the Synod of 1936 by the overture of the Second Englewood Christian Reformed Church of Chicago, and the communication of the brethren A. Kroon and H. Denkema (cf. Acts of Synod of 1936, Art. 67, p. 29), also including the recommendations of this committee.

Grounds:

1. Reformed Confessions are silent on the rights of the individual in cases of unrighteous wars.
2. The right to make aggressive wars an exception has become a question of sufficient importance, *particularly if we do not narrow the term too much.* No matter what our attitude may be, the ethics involved is far-reaching.
3. The church is in duty bound, as the Reformed churches did when Anabaptism was prevalent, to assert its own position over against the anti-Christian philosophies basic to much of present-day pacifism. Of necessity a different foundation supports our superstructure.
4. This question can be profitably discussed when war hysteria does not rob us of a balanced and calm mind.

Adopted.

C. Your committee recommends that Synod place this matter in the hands of the Committee of Revision of Article 36 of the Belgic Confession (Seminary Faculty).

Grounds:

1. The nature and the importance of the questions involved are, in our opinion, too weighty to be entrusted to a committee of three.
2. The Seminary Faculty, including professors in ethics, dogmatics, exegesis, church history, and church polity would seem to be the logical body to advise Synod on this question.
3. The Seminary Faculty has in hand the related question of the revision of Article 36 of the Belgic Confession.
4. A revision, if necessary, of one article by one committee would insure a more uniform style.

Adopted.

ARTICLE 18

The Advisory Committee in re the *Wezeman Case* presents the following preliminary report, the Rev. P. Holwerda serving as reporter:

Your Committee reports that it will be ready to present a program of procedure in re the Wezeman case tomorrow morning.

At this time your Committee begs leave to recommend:

1) That Synod take up this matter as soon as possible.

Adopted. Synod decides that this matter is to be taken up on Monday next week.

2) That Synod notify those necessary to the case as to the time when it is to be taken up, in order that they may be present also during the discussion of those matters dealing with the formal aspect of the case.

Adopted. Synod decides, in conformity with this decision, that Dr. F. H. Wezeman and the Rev. E. B. Pekelder, the reporter of the Special Committee of Synod in re the Wezeman case, shall be duly notified.

ARTICLE 19

Synod now takes up some of the Overtures in the Agenda, which the Program Committee decided to lay directly before Synod, without referring them to Advisory Committees:

A. *Overture* 27 *of Classis Sioux Center*:

Classis Sioux Center asks Synod to accept the revised Compendium as the official book for instruction and to place it in the Psalter Hymnal. *Grounds*:

1. There is too much variation in the catechism books;
2. An officially accepted catechism book requires a place in our Psalter Hymnal.

Synod decides on this overture to *postpone action indefinitely.*

B. *Overture* 28 *of Classis Grand Rapids West*:

Whereas, it is not the task of the Church to engage in business, and

Whereas it is not wise for the Church to enter into competition with its own members in the field of business, a venture which, though it might result in the gain of a few thousand dollars, might in the end result in the loss of such much coveted spiritual values as love and good-will, and,

Whereas such branching out as is proposed by the Board of Publication calls for the investment of a considerable sum of money, which in case of failure might saddle upon the Church a heavy debt, and,

Whereas such expansion might develop into a bureaucracy and its attendant evils,

Therefore, be it *resolved* that the activities carried on

under the auspices of the Board of Publication of the Chr. Ref. Church be restricted to such publications as have so far been issued.

After some discussion of this overture, Synod decides to refer it to the Advisory Committee on Publication matters. (Cf. Art. 72, G).

C. *Overture* 32 *of Classis Muskegon*:

Classis Muskegon brings to the attention of Synod that the Synodical Delegates of Classis Grand Rapids West and Zeeland were not present at the evening session of Classis Muskegon, held Oct. 20, when Cand. S. Werkema was examined and delivered his sermon on Eph. 2:8 and 9.

Received as information.

D. *Overture* 45 *of Classis Grand Rapids East*:

Classis Grand Rapids East hereby recommends that Synod appoint two (2) delegates to the Michigan Section of The Lord's Day Alliance.

Rejected.

ARTICLE 20

The report of our representatives on the *Lord's Day Alliance of the United States* is read by the second clerk, Dr. G. Heyns. It is as follows:

To the Synod of the Chr. Ref. Church, June, 1937.

DEAR BRETHREN IN THE LORD:

I am sorry that I can not personally convey to you the greetings of the Lord's Day Alliance of the United States. The general secretary of the Alliance intends to be present and, I am sure, he will inform you as to the activities of this organization. If there is one effort upon which the Church ought to concentrate, it is upon the consecration of the Lord's Day. Every minister and every office-bearer in the Church is familiar with the effort of the forces of unrighteousness to commercialize this day or to make it a day of sport. The desecration of the "Day" is detrimental to the nation, to the Church, as well as to the individual.

The past year has been one of unusual activity for the Alliance. There are indications of awakened interest in the churches in the work which the Alliance as an agency of the Church, is trying to do. Our own denomination has faithfully given its moral and also its financial support. Your representatives recommend the Alliance for that support in the future. Especially does it need our hearty cooperation at this time when it prepares to celebrate its fiftieth anniversary of constant and effective service.

J. J. HIEMENGA.

The following resolution is *adopted*:

Synod, having heard the report of our representatives on the Lord's Day Alliance of the United States, again assures the Alliance of our cooperation in fighting the evils of Sabbath desecration. By its cooperation and by its emphasis on the Biblical injunction to remember the Sabbath day to keep it holy, the Synod, through its representatives, desires to make the Alliance an increasingly effective instrument for the preservation of the Lord's Day. (Cf. Art. 85).

ARTICLE 21

A communication of the Committee appointed by the Lagrave Ave. Consistory to make the needed arrangements for the meetings of Synod is received as information.

Synod decides to express its hearty appreciation of the many labors performed by this Consistory and its Committee, and charges the pastor of the convening church to convey this expression to both the Consistory and the Committee.

ARTICLE 22

Synod now takes in hand matters pertaining to *Calvin College and Seminary.*

The report of the Board of Trustees of Calvin College and Seminary is read by the Secretary of the Board, the Rev. L. J. Lamberts, and received as information. (Cf. Supplement II).

The report of the Advisory Committee on Calvin College and Seminary is read by the reporter, Dr. W. H. Rutgers, and received as information:

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

The Committee appointed by your honorable body for Calvin College and Seminary, has the following to report:

I. We suggest that the consideration of the Overtures numbers 3-11 inclusive, as found in the Agenda pp. 126-130, together with three Overtures of a similar nature from the Classes Zeeland, Hudson and Illinois respectively, wait until Synod has expressed itself on these two questions:

(a) Annual or Biennial Synods.

(b) Execution of the plan of a Realignment of Classes.

The reason for this suggestion is very obvious when the Overtures mentioned above are read.

Adopted.

II. We call the attention of Synod to the unusually small number of students that, according to present information, will be enrolled in our Seminary next fall.

We advise Synod to adopt the recommendations of the Board of Trustees anent this matter, with one slight change, as follows:

(a) That no steps be taken toward the reduction of the supply of future ministers, seeing that the number requesting admission to the Seminary is growing smaller from year to year.

Adopted.

(b) That for the improvement of the supply of future ministers these measures be taken:

1. That the men who expect to enter the ministry shall be contacted during the year by the Executive Committee.
2. That a committee of four shall give special attention to these men during the academic year, taking note of their aptitudes, their spiritual life, etc. The president of the college, the professor in Bible, the president of the seminary, and the professor in practical theology shall constitute this committee.
3. That at the end of each semester this committee shall give a report to the Executive Committee concerning each one of these students. To this end they shall fill out a questionnaire.

Adopted.

III. In regard to the Standing Committees (cf. B of the report of the Board of Trustees), we advise Synod as follows:

(a) That the appointments made by the Board for the Executive Committee and the Board of Finance be approved.

Adopted.

(b) That in case new Classes are formed and the membership of the Board is reduced from two to one for each

Classis, Synod pass a resolution covering the membership of the Board and of the Standing Committees during the transition period.

Adopted. (Cf. Art. 80, XIV.)

IV. Concerning the plan proposed by the Board of Trustees for a revision of the Pre-Seminary course (cf. Report, under E), we advise Synod to approve of the revision as proposed. This plan, if adopted, will answer the request of Classis Pella, as expressed in Overture I, p. 126 of the Agenda. Evidently such a revision as requested by the Classis will somewhat affect the language requirements.

Adopted.

V. Concerning the change proposed by the Board in the preparatory examinations, we advise that this matter be postponed until Overture 2 of Classis Pella, p. 126 of the Agenda, is taken up.

Adopted. (Cf. Art. 53.)

VI. We advise Synod not to adopt the proposal of the Board in regard to partial cancellation of arrearages of Classis Ostfriesland (cf. Report of the Board under F). The following grounds are advanced for this advice:

a. It would be unfair to the other Classes.
b. The precedent would be unwise, and we fear would seriously affect payment of arrearages by other Classes.
c. It would not strengthen but rather weaken the consciousness of responsibility that ought to be shared by Ostfriesland Classis in harmony with that of other Classes of our denomination.

Instead of this advice Synod decides to *adopt* the suggestion of the Board of Trustees not to hold the churches of Classis Ostfriesland responsible for arrearages in the assessment for Calvin College and Seminary which have accumulated prior to the year 1931. This is on the following grounds:

These arrearages date back to a period during which Classis Ostfriesland was constantly petitioning Synod for some adjustment regarding differences between Synod and Classis Ostfriesland in connection with Grundy College support. The brethren of Classis Ostfriesland were and are thoroughly convinced that Classis Ostfriesland was entitled

to financial support toward Grundy Center College to the extent of $2,000 a year, by promise of Synod. Various Synods disagreed with Classis Ostfriesland. However, these decisions by Synod do not undo the fact that Classis Ostfriesland was and is convinced that the promise was made. This whole difference of opinion created an atmosphere which made for discouragement, if not for ill-will. To meet the brethren, we believe these arrearages should no longer be held against them.

VII. We advise Synod to approve the action taken by the Board in restoring the salaries, as recorded in its Report under F, 3, and have called the attention of the Budget Committee to this matter.

Adopted.

VIII. We advise Synod to grant the permission asked by the Board to invest a certain percentage of new endowment funds in high grade bonds, rating A or better, recommended by investment counselors, with the understanding that the percentage thus to be invested shall not exceed 25 per cent. This on the following grounds:

(1) The Government bonds bring in a low rate of interest;

(2) A high grade bond is fully as secure as Government bonds;

(3) The Board of Finance is availing itself of a reputable firm of investment counselors.

Adopted with this understanding that this permission be allowed by way of exception to the rule adopted by Synod 1936, Article 132, VI, p. 81.

IX. Concerning the Pension matter (cf. Report of the Board under G), we advise that Synod approve of the plan *in principle* as stated. Since the Board has not finished its work in reference to the final formulation of this plan, Synod must wait until such a plan is presented before it can give its final approval.

After some discussion of this matter, particularly of the suggestion of the Board to make also the instructors, the assistants, and the librarian eligible to pensions just as the professors and associate professors are at present, Synod decides to recommit this matter to the Advisory Committee. (Cf. Art. 53.)

X. We advise Synod to approve the suggested change in the wording of Article V of the Constitution of Calvin College and Seminary, as proposed by the Board (cf. Report under H, 3.)

Adopted. (Continued in Art. 53.)

ARTICLE 23

In closing this session, elder George Ottenhof offers prayer and thanksgiving.

FRIDAY MORNING, JUNE 11

Fourth Session

ARTICLE 24

After Synod has sung Psalter Hymnal No. 420: 1, 4, it is led in prayer by the Rev. W. Kok.

ARTICLE 25

The roll call shows that all members are present.

ARTICLE 26

It is announced that the nestor of our ministers, the Rev. J. Noordewier, a regular and honored visitor at former Synods, is unable to be present now on account of serious afflictions incident to his old age. Synod decides to appoint the Revs. W. Kok and J. J. Steigenga a Committee to visit the brother and to convey to him the greetings and sympathy of Synod. (Cf. Art. 37).

ARTICLE 27

The minutes of the first, second, and third sessions of Synod are read by the first clerk, and approved by Synod.

ARTICLE 28

The Advisory Committee on *Church Order and Varia* requests and obtains permission to present at this time a part of its report concerning an appeal of the Second Christian Reformed Church of Denver, Colo., because elder B. Pousma, clerk of that Church and delegate of

Classis Pella, cannot attend the sessions of Synod next week.

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

Your Committee on *Church Order and Varia* reports as follows on an appeal of the Consistory of the Second Christian Reformed Church of Denver, Colo.

This Consistory tried to obtain permission of the Committee for the Church Help Fund to make a direct appeal to our churches for financial aid toward the erection of a much needed church building. All the correspondence anent this matter between the Consistory and the Church Help Fund Committee is at hand, and has been considered by your Committee. It has become apparent that the Church Help Fund Committee, bound by the rules laid down by Synod, cannot grant the aid that is so sorely needed by the above named Church.

Now the Consistory appeals from the decision of this Committee to Synod. It begs leave to make a direct appeal for financial aid to all our churches, with the distinct understanding that all moneys received in response to this appeal shall be repaid to the Church Help Fund in the same manner as is done by churches that have received aid in the regular way (Acts 1930, p. 113).

Your Advisory Committee recommends as follows:

I. We advise Synod to declare that this appeal is legally before Synod. Grounds:

a) It is an appeal of a legal consistory of our Church.

b) Synod has final authority in this matter.

Adopted.

II. We hesitate somewhat to give advice in this matter, since Synod has in the past frowned on the practice of repeated emergency appeals of this nature. Moreover there is always danger in matters of this nature that a precedent be set that cannot and should not be followed.

We also wish to state very emphatically that the advice given below should not be considered as in any sense a criticism of the action taken by the Committee for Church Help Fund.

Nevertheless, after a long and earnest consideration of this matter, we advise Synod to grant the request of the Second Church of Denver. Grounds:

a) The churches of Denver have special needs and fill a special place in and for our churches.
b) We believe this appeal will find a ready response in our churches.

Adopted.

(Continued in Art. 58)

ARTICLE 29

A report of the Special Committee for the *Bible School for Lay Workers* is read by Dr. G. Heyns, and received by Synod as information. (Cf. Supplement XIII).

The report is referred to the Advisory Committee for Calvin College and Seminary. (Cf. Art. 83).

ARTICLE 30

The following proposal of the Executive Committee for Home Missions in regard to the appointment of a *Transportation Secretary* is now taken up by Synod:

The Executive Committee has been conferring and corresponding with brother Bert Pousma of Denver, Colo. Appeals are rather frequently made to this brother for passes or free transportation on the Railway he represents. He has shown a splendid spirit in this respect and has been instrumental in saving the Church a considerable amount of money by arranging for such passes to members of denominational boards and committees in their work. However, he feels that it is more desirable for our Church to regulate this matter by appointing a Transportation Secretary, as many other denominations have done, through whom the boards and committees of the Church could approach the Railways for passes or reduced fares.

The Executive Committee, therefore, overtures Synod to pass the following resolutions:

1. Resolved that a Transportation Secretary be appointed whose duties shall include all transportation interests of the Christian Reformed Church, the expenses of this work to be paid out of the Synodical treasury.

Adopted.

2. Further resolved that this Secretary be authorized to represent the Christian Reformed Church in all

arrangements with the Railways and other transportation agencies in accordance with the regulations of the Interstate Commerce Commission, and to certify to those for whom free or reduced rate of transportation may be asked.

Adopted. The appointment of the Transportation Secretary is referred to the Committee on Appointments. (Cf. Art. 144).

ARTICLE 31

Elder A. Kuipers closes this session by offering prayer and thanksgiving.

FRIDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 11

Fifth Session

ARTICLE 32

Synod unites in singing No. 389 of the Psalter Hymnal and is led in prayer by the Rev. D. Hollebeek.

ARTICLE 33

The report of the Advisory Committee on *Publication Matters* is read by the reporter, the Rev. J. Gritter, and is received by Synod as information:

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

Our Committee has the following matters to present to you:

I. *The Report of the Publication Committee.*

1. We advise that this report be read and received as information.

Adopted. The report is read by the secretary of the Committee, the Rev. J. J. Steigenga. (Cf. Supplement IX.)

2. We inform Synod that we have examined the audit report, rendered by the accountant, Mr. Herbert Bouma, and found matters, as stated in the report of the Publication Committee, in excellent condition.

Received as information.

3. In re the new building (cf. Report of Publication Committee, under VIII), we advise Synod as follows:

a. The last Synod had approved the erection of a new publishing house, with the understanding that it would cost no more than $20,000.00. The Publication Committee, however, found that the building would cost considerably more. For this reason, and because the Committee did not want to forfeit the confidence of Synod by going beyond its mandate, it decided not to proceed with building. We advise that this be approved for the reasons stated.

Adopted.

b. The Publication Committee asks the approval of this Synod for erecting this building at cost of approximately $30,000.00. We have discussed this matter somewhat at length with different members of the Publication Committee, and the Business Manager.

We advise that Synod authorize the erection of the proposed building, at a cost of approximately $30,000.00. *Grounds*:

1) For reasons advanced at the last Synod (cf. Acts, pp. 43, 44), permission was given to build. This need is becoming more and more urgent.
2) Evidently approximately $30,000.00 will be needed to finance this building project. The architect's estimate on which last year's figure was based, was too low, as is proved by the fact that of six bids received, the lowest was fully $29,000.00. Since that time the cost of building has gone up.
3) Sufficient assets are on hand, so that no great burden will be imposed upon the church.

Adopted.

II. *The publication of the new Sunday School papers.*

1. We advise that the report of the Committee for this matter be read, and received as information.

Adopted. The report of this Committee is read. The secretary of this Committee receives the privileges of the floor, in order to elucidate and defend the actions of the Committee. (Cf. Supplement X).

2. In this connection Synod should consider a communication of the Rev. L. J. Lamberts, in which he re-

quests Synod to reconsider the decision taken last year respecting the publishing of a Sunday School paper by the church (Acts 1936, p. 79).

Your Committee advises Synod to express itself as follows:

Although Synod highly appreciates the work done by the Rev. L. J. Lamberts in providing papers for our Sunday School, and can to an extent understand the feeling of the brother in the matter, it finds no sufficient reason to reconsider the decision of last Synod.

After considerable discussion of this matter, Synod decides to refer it back to the Advisory Committee, with instructions to confer with the parties concerned and see what can be done to remove the ill feeling this matter has caused. (Cf. Art. 59).

III. *The editing of the new Sunday School papers.*

1. Your Committee advises that the report of Editing Committee be read and received as information.

Adopted. The report is read (Cf. Supplement XI).

2. Your Committee informs Synod that the matters requiring synodical action will be taken up later.

Received as information. (Cf. Art. 59).

ARTICLE 34

The following communication is read by the clerk:

"To the Synod of the Christian Reformed Church, in session at Grand Rapids, Michigan:

I greet you, as fellow-servants, in the Kingdom of our Lord Jesus and rejoice in the soundness and steadfastness of your faith in Him.

Fraternally,
D. CLAY LILLY,
Moderator of the Presbyterian Church in the United States."

Received as information. The Stated Clerk is instructed on behalf of Synod to prepare and dispatch a suitable reply.

ARTICLE 35

The Reception Committee introduces the Rev. S. G. Brondsema, representing the *Faith, Prayer and Tract*

League, who addresses Synod briefly on the work done by the League, and asks the support of the churches.

The Rev. E. Joling responds, and Synod passes a resolution recommending the tract work of the League to the support of our churches.

ARTICLE 36

The Committee appointed to visit the Rev. J. Noordewier reports that it has called on the brother, and found him weak and suffering, but remembering Synod in his prayers from day to day (Cf. Art. 26).

Received as information.

ARTICLE 37

The following communication is receivel:

"To the Synod of the Christian Reformed Church, Meeting in Grand Rapids, June, 1937.

DEAR BRETHREN IN THE LORD:

The General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of America, in session at Philadelphia on June 3, 1937, voted unanimously to send greetings to the Synod of the Christian Reformed Church. We sincerely rejoice in the fellowship we have with you, as members of the Body of Christ, the great head of the Church. We also rejoice in the reports we receive of your loyalty to our Saviour, and to the Word of our God. We are happy that so many of those who have joined with us in the work we are seeking to carry on, have come from the background of the Christian Reformed Church.

May God grant to you in the meeting of your Synod His guidance and His grace, and may His name be upheld and honored in all that you shall do.

Signed LESLIE W. SLOAT.
Clerk, the Third General Assembly
The Presbyterian Church of America."

June 8, 1937, Kensington, Md.

Received as information. Synod instructs the Stated Clerk on its behalf to prepare and dispatch a suitable reply.

ARTICLE 38

Synod now takes in hand the report of the *Budget Committee*:

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

Your Committee has the honor to report the following matters to your honorable body:

I. *Seamen's Home* (Cf. Supplement VII).

Your Committee recommends the approval of the Budget of the Seamen's Home, of $2,053.00, with the understanding that this institution shall not request money from the churches during the next year in case the money needed for the Budget is received from the residuary estate of the late W. Van Agthoven, in which the Seamen's Home has a one seventh part.

Adopted.

II. *Emeritus Fund* (Cf. Supplement XII).

Having considered the report of the Emeritus Board, in consultation with the Rev. J. O. Bouwsma, Secretary of this Fund, your Committee recommends that the names of the beneficiaries of this fund together with the amounts they receive, be no longer published. However, this does not exclude an itemized report of this Fund to the delegates of Synod.

Adopted.

III. *Church Help* (Cf. Supplement IV).

1. We recommend that this report of the Church Help Committee be received as information.

Adopted.

2. We recommend that Synod approve the recommendation of the Church Help Committee to leave the quota for this fund at 50c per family for the next year.

Adopted.

3. We ask Synod to remind this Committee:

(a) To live up to the last part of article four of their Rules, namely, that if congregations do not comply with their obligation to this fund "the Classis shall be informed thereof, within a year;"

(b) Likewise, to carry out the last part of article eight of their Rules, requiring that when congregations

are negligent in the matter of taking up a collection for this fund once a year, the Committee shall remind them of their negligence.

Adopted.

4. We call the attention of Synod to an irregularity in the Church Help Committee, in re Art. 1, of their Rules, which provides that the personnel of this Committee shall elect of their own number a president, secretary and *treasurer*. For the last number of years Mr. J. J. Buiten has functioned in the capacity of treasurer.

We advise Synod, however, not to disturb the arrangement of the functioning of this Committee for the balance of the term, but that the next Synod, when appointments are to be made for this Committee, consider the advisability of appointing a centralized Committee that can meet regularly, functioning more effectively and properly, and that then the treasurer be a member of that Committee.

Adopted.

IV. *Calvin College and Seminary* (cf. Supplement II).

We recommend, after having discussed various items of the Financial Statement with Mr. Voss, that Synod approve the proposed budget of $113,265.00 for Calvin College and Seminary.

Adopted.

V. *South America* (Cf. Supplement VIII).

We recommend the approval of the budget of $2,537.00 and that this cause be again recommended for an annual offering or for 15c per family.

Adopted. (cf. Art. 54, below).

VI. *Overture of Classis Zeeland*:

"The Classis of Zeeland requests Synod to state definitely with each assessment and quota at what time such assessment or quota goes into effect, with the understanding that no assessment or quota shall be retroactive. This will prevent a great deal of confusion."

We recommend that assessments and quotas established by a Synod go into effect on January 1, of the following year. *Grounds*:

1. Congregational budgets for the current year have already been established.

2. The calendar year is used by congregations.
3. This rule will prevent a great deal of confusion.

Adopted.

VII. *Hebrew Mission.*

A. *Paterson Hebrew Mission* (Agenda, Report IV, p. 12).

We recommend the approval of the budget of $4,225.00 for the next year.

Adopted.

B. *Chicago Jewish Mission* (Cf. Agenda, Report V, pp. 13-15).

The *Financial Statement* of this Mission is not included in the report as printed in the Agenda. Hence we include it here:

JANUARY 1, 1936, TO DECEMBER 31, 1936

RECEIPTS

Synodical Treasurer	$ 8,975.00
Donations and Collections	423.00
Interest	79.00
Closed Bank Dividend	7.23
Insurance Rebate	11.36
Rents	83.45
Medical Fund	800.00
Van Agthoven Estate	7,000.00
Deficit December 31, 1936	12.45
	$17,391.59

DISBURSEMENTS

Deficit January 1st, 1936	$ .92
Salaries	4,975.00
Bonds and Notes	9,550.00
Interest	1,548.03
Petty Cash Disbursement	208.27
Medical Supplies	369.19
Phone	54.05
Gas and Electricity	177.72
Fuel	226.61
License	75.00
Repairing	92.30
Postage and Exchange	13.68
Insurance	91.84
Maintenance	7.00
	$17,391.61

ASSETS

Property and Equipment in Building located on No. 1241-45 So. Crawford Ave., Chicago, Ill.	$28,750.00
Property located at 3948 Grenshaw Street	4,000.00
Property located at 1324-26 W. 14th Street	4,000.00
Van Agthoven Estate, estimated	2,000.00
	$39,750.00

LIABILITIES

Notes past due and payable	$ 7,250.00
Bonds past due and payable	12,600.00
Bonds due June, 1937	4,050.00
Mortgage	7,200.00
Total Liabilities	$31,100.00
Net Equity	$ 8,650.00

I certify that the attached statement of Income and Expenses, of Assets and Liabilities, are prepared from the books, are in keeping therewith and correct, to the best of my knowledge.

(Signed) JERRY BELGRAVE, Accountant.

PROPOSED BUDGET FOR 1938

Salaries (Minister, Religious Worker, Doctor, Nurse, Lady Worker, Janitor)	$ 7,850.00
Gas, Electricity, Telephone, and Fuel	600.00
Insurance, Tax, and License	350.00
Repairing and Decorating	350.00
Supplies	200.00
Travelling Expenses	100.00
Interest	1,350.00
Total for the Year 1938	$10,800.00

We recommend the approval of the proposed budget of $10,800.00, but in view of the large indebtedness of this institution, we advise that the first item, "Salaries, $7,850.00," be reduced to $5,500.00, this difference of $2,350.00 to be applied to reduction of the indebtedness.

The adoption of this recommendation is in harmony with the suggestion of the General Treasurer of Jewish Missions (Cf. Agenda, Report VI, p. 16).

Adopted.

C. *General Fund* (Cf. Agenda, Report VI, pp. 16, 17).

1. We recommend the adoption of the same quota for Hebrew Missions as last year, namely 75c per family.

Adopted.

2. In regard to the suggestion of the General Treasurer anent the basis of apportionment of the funds received, we advise that he be instructed to pay out on the basis of the respective budgets of our two Missions.

Adopted.

3. In answer to his question in regard to the closing of his books, we recommend that he be instructed to close his books on Jan. 15 rather than on Jan. 1.

Adopted.

(Continued in Art. 55)

ARTICLE 39

Synod decides to adjourn until Monday, 1:30 P. M., after which elder James Dirkse closes this session with prayer and thanksgiving.

MONDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 14

Sixth Session

ARTICLE 40

Dr. G. Heyns conducts the devotional exercises. Synod unites in singing No. 462: 1, 4 of the Psalter Hymnal, and is led in prayer.

ARTICLE 41

The roll call shows that all delegates are present, with the exception of elder Bert Pousma of Classis Pella, whose place is filled by his alternate, elder J. Byleveld. By rising from his seat the brother expresses his agreement with the Forms of Unity.

ARTICLE 42

The clerk reads the minutes of the fourth and the fifth session, which are approved by Synod.

ARTICLE 43

The report of the Special Committee to prepare blanks for the Classical Treasurers is read by Mr. Abraham Peters:

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

According to Acts of Synod of 1936, Art. 147, XXII, in re correct bookkeeping, the undersigned were appointed to prepare blanks for classical treasurers, to be used by them when remitting moneys to the synodical treasurers for synodical funds.

Agreeable to this mandate, we take pleasure to submit for your approval the blanks which we prepared.

If approved by you, we trust that the classical treasurers will faithfully use them, thus preventing confusion which now often exists when remittances are received.

Respectfully submitted,

ABRAHAM PETERS.
H. VANDER ZWAAG.

Received as information.

Synod decides to refer this matter to the Budget Committee. (Cf. Art. 55, X).

ARTICLE 44

Mr. Abraham Peters, president of the *Christian Psychopathic Hospital Association,* addresses Synod on behalf of this institution, asking the continued prayers and support of this cause.

The Vice President of Synod replies to this address, assuring the speaker of our prayerful interest in this work of Christian mercy and of our churches' continued moral and financial support.

ARTICLE 45

Mr. Richard Postma, president of the *American Federation of Reformed Young Men's Societies,* addresses Synod on behalf of the organization he represents. He stresses especially the great need of the appointment of a Youth Secretary, who can give all his time to the work among our young people.

The second clerk of Synod, in replying to this address, presents a resolution that Synod approve of the project undertaken by the Federation and recommend it to our churches for their financial support.

This motion, after being supported, is referred to the Advisory Committee on Calvin College and Seminary. (Cf. Art. 122).

ARTICLE 46

Synod now takes in hand the *Wezeman Case.*

The Rev. E. B. Pekelder, secretary of the Committee appointed by the Synod of 1936 for this matter, receives the privileges of the floor. The Advisory Committee informs Synod that Dr. F. H. Wezeman cannot be present this afternoon, but hopes to be present tomorrow morning.

The Advisory Committee further requests Synod that the names of those taking part in the discussion of the Wezeman Case be not mentioned in the stenographic notes which are taken thereof for "The Banner." Synod decides to grant this request.

The report of the Advisory Committee follows:

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

Your Committee appointed to advise Synod, first of all, in re the *method of procedure* to be followed in the consideration of this case reports as follows:

I. *Interpretation of our instructions:*

A. The case is understood to be that given in the Acts of the Synod of 1936:

> "*Synod declares* that the Rev. F. H. Wezeman has given 'sufficient grounds of suspicion' to require of him 'a further explanation of his sentiments' respecting some points of doctrine (cf. Form of Subscription);
>
> *Synod resolves* that, to preserve the uniformity and purity of doctrine, it require of the Rev. F. H. Wezeman that he give a further explanation of his sentiments; and
>
> *Synod further resolves* to appoint a Committee to present this matter to Classis Ostfriesland, to assist it in interrogating the Rev. F. H. Wezeman, and to advise it as to final decision in this case." (Acts 1936, Art. 187, pp. 146, 147).

B. Your Committee understands its instructions to mean that we are to present only a method of procedure in this case.

Adopted.

II. *Material to be considered.*

A. Documents which bear directly on the case:

1. Reports No. X and XI (pp. 38-121), together with the Supplement (pp. 177-182) in the Agenda.
2. The following mimeographed reports on the Synodical tables:
   a) Report of Classis Ostfriesland, containing the substance to which the *Note* at the top of p. 117 of the Agenda refers. (This report is preserved in the archives of Synod.)

b) Report of the Committee of Classis Ostfriesland to advise Classis, March 16, 1937, regarding decisions on the interrogation of the Rev. F. H. Wezeman.

c) Report of the Synodical Committee in re the Wezeman Case, containing an analysis of the report and decisions of Classis Ostfriesland in the Wezeman case and of the admissions made by Dr. Wezeman and accepted by Classis Ostfriesland as satisfactory. (Cf. Supplement XVI).

3. A protest (complaint) of Dr. F. H. Wezeman against the action of the Synod of 1936. (Cf. Art. 73).

4. A letter from Fourth Roseland asking Synod to pass judgment on the difference between the conclusions arrived at by Classis Illinois and Classis Ostfriesland.

The above mentioned reports under 1 and 2, having been in the hands of Synod for some time in printed form, are considered read, and received as information.

The above mentioned reports under 3 and 4 are now read by the reporter, and received by Synod as information.

Synod concurs in the judgment of the Committee that all these documents (1 to 4 inclusive) have a direct bearing on the case.

B. Documents which bear indirectly on the case:

1. A protest of Dr. F. H. Wezeman addressed to Synod, against the decision of Classis Illinois at its session in May, 1937, together with the original protest of Dr. Wezeman to Classis Illinois, and Classis' answer to the same.

These documents are read by the reporter, and received by Synod as information.

Synod concurs in the judgment of the Committee that these documents have an indirect bearing on the case. (Cf. Art. 160).

2. An overture of Classis Illinois in re the Wezeman Case.

This overture, having been in the hands of all members of Synod for some time in printed form, is considered read, and received as information.

Synod concurs in the judgment of the Committee that this overture has an indirect bearing on the case.

3. An overture of the consistory of Second Englewood to Classis Illinois appealing from the decision of the Synod of 1936. This overture was sent to Synod by Classis Illinois without comment.

This overture is read by the reporter, and received by Synod as information.

Synod concurs in the judgment of the Committee that this overture has an indirect bearing on the case. (Cf. Art. 161).

4. A letter from Grundy Center consistory. Upon the disposition of this letter Synod must decide.

Synod decides to receive it as information.

(Continued in Art. 51)

ARTICLE 47

Elder M. J. De Groot closes this session of Synod by offering prayer and thanksgiving.

TUESDAY MORNING, JUNE 15

Seventh Session

ARTICLE 48

The opening prayer is offered by the Rev. S. Struyk, after Synod has united in singing No. 216 of the Psalter Hymnal.

ARTICLE 49

The clerk calls the roll. All members are present.

ARTICLE 50

The minutes of the sixth session are approved by Synod.

ARTICLE 51

Continuation of the report of the Advisory Committee in re the *Wezeman case* (cf. Art. 46):

Dr. F. H. Wezeman is now present, and receives the privilege of the floor.

III. *Method of procedure to be followed in this case*:

A. Synod proceed to the consideration of the protest of Dr. F. H. Wezeman against Synod of 1936 and its Committee. In brief, this protest of Dr. F. H. Wezeman disputes, among other matters, the authority of Synod of 1936 to do as it did and complains against the constituency of and the treatment accorded him by the Synodical Committee. (Mimeographed copies are ready for distribution at Synod's request).

This protest is placed first, for if it is sustained, the entire case returns to the status it had before the Synod of 1936.

Adopted.

B. In case the protest of Dr. F. H. Wezeman and the overture of 2nd Englewood are not sustained, then Synod should:

1. Proceed to consider the reports of Classis Ostfriesland and of the Synodical Committee, and
2. Determine:
   a) the question of the finality of the action of Classis Ostfriesland.
   b) the question of the findings contained in the report of the Synodical Committee.

Adopted.

C. In case that the Synod should decide:

1. that the action of Classis Ostfriesland is not final, or
2. that the findings of the Synodical Committee constitute the basis for a new case against Dr. F. H. Wezeman, then
3. Synod should proceed to review, or try, the case in the following manner:
   a) Confine itself to the digest of the Notes as found in the two conflicting reports of Classis Ostfriesland and the Synodical Committee.
   b) Interrogate Dr. F. H. Wezeman on the floor of Synod.
   c) Carry on the proceeding by appointing Prof. L. Berkhof and Dr. J. De Korne to conduct the interrogation of Dr. F. H. Wezeman with

the understanding that the delegates retain the right to ask supplementary questions.

After some discussion of the points under C above, Synod decides to postpone action, and instructs the Committee to serve Synod with advice on the Wezeman protest.

(Continued in Art. 62).

ARTICLE 52

The report of the Synodical Treasurer, Mr. T. Noordewier, is now read and received as information. (cf. Supplement I).

The report is referred to the Budget Committee.

ARTICLE 53

Continuation of the report of the Advisory Committee on *Calvin College and Seminary* (cf. Art. 22):

XI. In the matter of *Pensions,* which was recommitted to us, your committee now comes with the following advice:

A. Synod approve the plan adopted by the Board of Trustees in principle (cf. Report of the Board under letter G).

Adopted.

B. Synod adopt the recommendation of the Board that the instructors, the full-time assistants, and the librarian be eligible to pensions, just as the professors and associate professors are at present.

Grounds:

1. This is an entirely new plan, and consequently does not violate the decision taken in 1926, cf. Acts 1926, p. 38.
2. It is manifestly unfair to exclude them.

Adopted.

XII. In re the Overture of *Classis Pella,* Agenda, p. 126, your committee has the following to report and advise:

Synod express its agreement with the reasoning in this Overture that as much important work as possible be done by our official church bodies, but for practical reasons continue the present system of letting the Curators examine the students, with this

proviso that Synod itself shall henceforth declare them candidates for the ministry. *Grounds*:

1. The Synod would be an unwieldy body to conduct this examination.
2. It would add to the duration of Synods.

This advice is *rejected*. It is now moved and supported that Synod adopt the Overture of Classis Pella, with the elimination of the first ground. The Overture then reads as follows:

Classis Pella overtures Synod to decide that, beginning for the year 1938, Synod itself will examine and declare men Candidates for the Ministry, instead of doing so through a board of trustees. *Grounds*:

1. The best interest of our Church requires that whatever our Church assemblies can reasonably do directly should not be delegated to committees, particularly not when it concerns very important Church work;.
2. Under the present system our Eldership has no part in this very essential work. If Synod would do this work itself, this undesirable situation would be rectified.

Adopted.

Synod instructs its Advisory Committee on Calvin College and Seminary to serve with advice as to the best method of procedure in conducting this examination. (cf. Art. 80).

ARTICLE 54

The report of the Committee for *South America* is read by the secretary of this Committee, Dr. M. J. Wyngaarden, and received as information. (cf Supplement VIII).

The reporter informs Synod that the Rev. Jerry Pott of Austinville, Iowa, has accepted the call to the work in South America. Received as information.

The recommendations of the Committee:

1. Synod send a fraternal message, through its Committee for South America, to the Reformed South African churches, as suggested above, requesting the Reformed South African churches to assume the full responsibility of the subsidy for the salary of a pastor for the Chubut Reformed church. *Grounds*:

a) The Reformed churches in the Netherlands have assumed the full responsibility for the subsidy of the pastor at Buenos Aires, and are not prepared to undertake more;
b) The Christian Reformed Church in North America has assumed the full responsibility for the subsidies of the pastors at Carambehy and Tres Arroyos;
c) The Reformed church of Chubut needs a full time pastor;
d) The Boer Reformed Church of Chubut has appealed to its Mother Church for a pastor.
e) The Rev. D. Postma, of the South African Reformed churches, has recommended a full time pastor for Chubut.

Adopted.

2. The annual budget recommendation has been referred to the Budget Committee. (cf. Art. 38, V).
3. Your committee recommends that the first term of a pastor loaned by our churches for service in South America, shall be seven years instead of two (See Letter of Call in the Acts of 1930, p. 151).

Adopted.

4. No reappointment needed because the present committee serves until 1938.

ARTICLE 55

Continuation of the report of the *Budget Committee* (cf. Art. 38):

VIII. *Indian Missions.*

A. Additional budget for 1937.

We recommend that the amount of $2,599.00 which the Board requests for 1937, in addition to the budget approved by the 1936 Synod, be not granted, with the exception of the San Antone item amounting to $515.00.

Grounds:

1. Synod of 1936 approved a decision of the Board "to authorize its Executive Committee to proceed with the appointment of new workers as soon as the state of our finances allows. Not sooner.'" Acts p. 128 XIV (1).

2. There is a crying need for additional workers on the field.
3. The Board should if at all possible stay within the appropriated budget. If the requested items are absolutely necessary they should have been included in either the proposed budget for 1937 or 1938.
4. San Antone is a station recently reopened which needs reconditioning.

Adopted.

B. 1938 Budget.

1. Your Committee recommends that the budget proposed by the Board be altered with respect to the items under "Rehoboth—New Building and Equipment." Instead of endorsing this item as it stands we advise Synod to allow the sum of $10,000.00 of which amount $7,500.00 is to be devoted to new laundry equipment and $2,500.00 for alterations necessary to install this new equipment. *Grounds*:
   a) By granting the item as it stands Synod would by implication give its approval to the entire project of "New Building and Equipment."
   b) According to information from the Board received by your Committee new equipment for the laundry is absolutely necessary and $10,000.00 is sufficient to cover this expense.

Adopted.

2. Your Committee recommends the adoption of the budget for Indian Missions for 1938, to the amount of $80,551.00.

Adopted.

3. We also recommend Synod to advise the Board to spend no more than absolutely necessary for physical equipment and to emphasize the possible addition of new workers on the field.

Adopted.

C. New book-keeping set-up for Indian field.

Your Committee recommends that Synod grant the request of the Board for permission to install a new book-keeping set-up for the Indian field.

Adopted.

IX. *Foreign Missions.*

A. Your Committee recommends the approval of the proposed budget for the China field amounting to $17,600.00.

Adopted.

B. Respecting Missionaries supported and paid direct by churches or groups of churches, your Committee would remark that the annual report of the Board should include all of them.

Adopted.

X. *Blanks for classical treasurers.*

Your Committee advises Synod to approve the blanks for classical treasurers prepared at Synod's request by the Mr. A. Peters and Mr. H. Vander Zwaag (cf. Acts 1936, Art. 147, XXII) and recommends classical treasurers to use them faithfully in remitting moneys to synodical treasurers. (cf. Art. 43 above.)

Adopted.

(Continued in Art. 90).

ARTICLE 56

In closing this session, elder A. Ten Harmsel offers prayer and thanksgiving.

TUESDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 15

Eighth Session

ARTICLE 57

The devotional exercises are conducted by the Rev. Jerry Pott, who has just accepted the call to the work in South America (cf. Art. 54).

No. 400 of the Psalter Hymnal is sung, and the Rev. Jerry Pott leads Synod in prayer.

ARTICLE 58

Synod now takes in hand the report of the Advisory Committee on *Church Order and Varia,* the Rev. G. Hoeksema serving as reporter:

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

Your Committee on Church Order and Varia reports as follows:

I. *Appeal of the Second Church of Denver.*

This has already been presented and acted upon (cf. Art. 28).

II. *Overture 29,* p. 148, Agenda:

Your committee advises Synod not to amend Art. 86 of our Church Order as Classis Hackensack requests.

Reasons:

Article 31 of our Church Order enunciates the general principle that a majority vote shall be decisive in our ecclesiastical gatherings. In general it is not advisable to depart from this rule by demanding a two-thirds vote as this results in minority rule.

Explanatory Note. As to ground 1, cf. Overture, it can hardly be gainsaid that the reasoning here, taken merely by itself, is good. At any rate, we all agree that it should be at least as difficult to amend Articles of the Church Order as to rescind ordinary decisions of Synod. It does not follow, however, that we should make the change proposed. Your committee feels that the mistake lies in the two-thirds rule, as applied to the rescinding of decisions of *previous* Synods.

We doubt whether this rule will be found to be wise and practical. And hence believe it would be a mistake, *in view of this rule* to adopt a two-thirds rule for the change of articles of the Church Order. We also call attention to the fact that many of the provisions of the Church Order are not of a fundamental nature, but merely practical rules which should, for the welfare of the church, be subject to change by majority vote.

Adopted.

III. *Overture 44,* p. 164, Agenda.

Your committee advises Synod not to accede to the renewed request of Classis Wisconsin for "een historisch en kerkrechtelijke verklaring van Art. 64 der Algemeene Bepalingen."

Reasons for our advice:

1. Synod of 1936 refused to act favorably on this request.

2. Although Classis Wisconsin informs Synod that its request is born out of two cases in the circle of the Classis, the fact is that these cases are not before Synod.
3. Classis Wisconsin does not even inform Synod what are the two conflicting interpretations of this Article, that in its opinion, render a Synodical interpretation necessary.

Adopted.

IV. *Overture 23,* p. 140-144, Agenda.

Your committee submits the following to Synod in connection with this overture:

1. We advise Synod not to establish the fund requested in this overture. Reasons for our advice:
   a) It would not be wise to add one more fund to the already large number we have today.
   b) This overture is not clear in its statement of the purpose of and provisions for this fund.

Adopted.

2. We do believe, however, that this overture embodies a good idea that should be acted upon in some form. It seeks the application to this particular problem of the Biblical injunction to bear each other's burdens.

   And unless some provision is made to help struggling churches in the payment of the heavy travelling and transportation costs of ministers accepting a call to churches in classes far distant from the center, these churches would practically be limited in their calling, to ministers of their own classis which ultimately would not make for a healthy situation.

   We also call the attention of Synod to the fact that this matter was taken care of under the old system of Home Missions, at least in one classis (Pacific) and in the case of subsidized churches. But now, the classes no longer have the control of funds that could, if necessary, be used for this purpose.

   Your Committee calls the attention of Synod to the fact that this same matter was presented to the last Synod—See Acts, p. 124.

   Synod then answered that the churches of each classis should take care of this matter.

But this surely is no solution of the problem for a classis such as Pacific.

We advise Synod to refer this problem to the General Home Missions Committee, and to instruct it to devise ways and means to help struggling churches in this need, if possible, already during the coming year, and to report on this matter to the next Synod.

Adopted.

V. *Overtures 30 and 31,* pp. 148-150, Agenda.

Your committee advises Synod not to reconsider or rescind the decision of the previous Synod to meet annually. *Grounds:*

A. The grounds advanced by Classes Muskegon and Hackensack are not sufficiently cogent.

We need not enter upon a thorough consideration of *all* these "grounds".

As to (a) of Classis Muskegon, it would not be sound policy to permit negligence in the payment of the present assessment to determine denominational policy in a matter of great importance.

As to (c) it is not Reformed to demand repeatedly, as is so often done today, that consistories and classes first be given an opportunity to express themselves before Synod decides. Synod is the classes and consistories in Synod assembled. Synod is not held to hear what the classes and consistories have decided, but through Synod the consistories express themselves, and for that purpose our Synods are held.

As to (c) of Classis Hackensack, we remark that the objection stated here is removed by the decision of Synod 1936, p. 132, A-1., reading: "'Committees appointed by Synod to study special subjects report after two years."

As to (e) of Classis Hackensack, we remark that this ground for reconsideration is very weak because classis itself fails to point out *how* this can be done.

B. The grounds the previous Synod gives for its action have not been overthrown. See Acts, 1936, p. 38 and 39.

C. It is too early to discard a new policy which has had so little time to prove its own worth and wisdom.

Adopted.

VI. Your committee was asked to advise Synod on a document signed by Theodore Hansma and forwarded to Synod by Classis G. R. West without comment.

This document warns against too close relationship of the Christian with the world, particularly in the sphere of labor.

Your committee advises Synod:

(a) To receive this document as information.

(b) to refer the brother to the rulings of Synod on this problem, as recorded in the Christian Reformed Church Order (edition Schaver) pp. 115-118.

Adopted.

VII. *Reports of Delegates for Examination.*

A. The following Delegates report having attended the Classical Examinations of the candidates mentioned, and in each case they have advised their admission to the ministry of the Word:

1. Revs. R. Veldman, L. Veltkamp, and E. J. Krohne—Cand. Menko Ouwinga.
2. Revs. R. Veldman, L. Veltkamp, and E. J. Krohne—Cand. Sidney Werkema.
3. Revs. L. Veltkamp, E. J. Krohne, and Z. J. Sherda—Cand. E. Haan.
4. Revs. J. M. Voortman, G. Zylstra, and A. Wassink—Cand. Wm. K. Reinsma.
5. Revs. John Ehlers, J. M. Voortman, and D. H. Wolters—Cand. J. Verbrugge.
6. Revs. C. De Leeuw, and C. Spoelhof—Cand. Charles Greenfield.
7. Revs. R. Veldman, Z. J. Sherda, and L. Veltkamp—Cand. Geo. Gritter.
8. Revs. John Ehlers, A. Wassink, and N. Jansen—Cand. Donald Drost.

B. We call attention to the fact that in the case of the examination of Cand. Chas. Greenfield only two Delegates were present.

C. The Rev. John Ehlers, John Vanden Hoek, and A. Wassink report that they were present at a meeting of Classis California, where they advised the dismissal of the Rev. C. Van Dyk from the church of Glendale, Calif.

Your Committee recommends that all these reports be received as information.

Adopted.

(Continued in Art. 74)

ARTICLE 59

Continuation of the report of the Advisory Committee on *Publication Matters* (cf. Art. 33):

IV. *The Sunday School Papers* (cf. Supplements X and XI).

The matter of the S. S. papers and the interests of the Rev. L. J. Lamberts and Mr. A. Van Koevering in that matter were recommitted to us "with instructions to confer with the parties concerned and see what can be done to remove the ill feeling this matter has caused." (cf. Art. 33, II).

We have discussed the whole matter at length with the Rev. L. J. Lamberts and Mr. A. Van Koevering, and with representatives of the Committee for publishing the S. S. papers and the Committee for editing them, and the Publication Committee. As a result, we offer the following revised advice, in which all concur:

1. The Rev. L. J. Lamberts has voluntarily withdrawn his request that Synod reconsider the decision of the last Synod in this matter. We advise that this be received as information.

Adopted.

2. As to a fair recognition of the moral obligation we have toward the Rev. L. J. Lamberts and Mr. A. Van Koevering, we advise:
   a) The arrangement made, whereby the Instructor Publishing Company is to receive $2,600, and the Zeeland Record Company is to print the papers for five years, shall stand. As this gives the stockholders of the Instructor Publishing Co. a substantial sum for their stock, and the Zeeland Record Co. a liberal contract for five years, we believe that the moral obligation toward them is fully met in this way.

Adopted.

b) As to the Rev. L. J. Lamberts, we believe that in consideration of the great amount of pioneer labor done by him in the field of S. S. Literature for our churches, he is entitled to $500 as an additional reimbursement. We advise that this be paid him out of the treasury of the Publication Committee.

Adopted.

3. As to the publishing and editing of the S. S. papers, we advise:
   a) That the Publication Committee continue to be the publisher;
   b) That the editing of the papers be conducted on the same basis as that of De Wachter and The Banner, namely, that an Editor-in-chief be elected by Synod, and that he be assisted by a staff of writers appointed by the Publication Committee in consultation with him.
   c) That till the time of the next Synod, which is the regular time for electing editors, the Rev. L. J. Lamberts be appointed Editor-in-chief, and as many of the present staff writers be retained, as the Publication Committee in consultation with him shall deem advisable.

Adopted.

4. We advise:
   a) That since the Committee for Publication of new Sunday School papers has carried out its mandate, its work be approved, and it be honorably discharged with thanks for labors performed.
   b) That since the Committee for editing the new Sunday School papers has carried out its mandate, its work be approved and it be honorably discharged with thanks for labors performed.

Adopted.

(Continued in Art. 72).

ARTICLE 60

Dr. C. Bouma reads the report of the Committee for the publication of old manuscripts of our Church (cf. Art. 59 of Acts 1936, pp. 25-26).

The report is received as information, and a resolution of thanks to the Committee for its work is adopted. (cf. Supplement XV).

ARTICLE 61

Synod now takes in hand the report of the Advisory Committee in re *Protests*, which is read by the reporter, the Rev. W. Kok, and received as information:

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

Your Committee received the following protests:

I. *Mr. Geo. Monsma vs. the Synod of 1936.*

This protest is legally before Synod.

This brother protested against certain actions of the Consistory of Edmonton and Classis Pacific. Because he received no satisfaction he appealed to the Synod of 1936, which sustained the stand of Classis Pacific and the Consistory of Edmonton.

The brother is not satisfied with the decision of Synod 1936, but fails to present any new material which might cause this Synod to change the decision.

We recommend that Synod abide by the decision of 1936 (Acts 1936 p. 61), because no new material has been presented.

Adopted.

II. *A protest of the brethren: Marten Dijkstra; A. De Wit; D. Faber; B. Pegman; M. J. Faber; N. Schipper, against the decision of the Synod of 1930 in re the baptism of adopted children.* They ask that this decision be rescinded, and that Synod decide that these children may not be baptized.

This protest is legally before Synod.

We recommend that Synod receive this protest for information but do not act upon it. *Grounds*:

1. The brethren do not present any material which has not been presented to former Synods in re this matter.
2. The arguments presented have been considered by the Synod of 1936.

Adopted.

III. *A protest of the brethren: Marten Dijkstra; A. De Wit; D. Faber; B. Pegman; M. J. Faber; N. Schipper,*

against the acts of the Synod of 1914 in re the Alpine Avenue Divorce case.

This protest is legally before Synod.

We recommend that Synod inform the brethren that the Synod of 1914 took no action in this case, (Acts 1914, p. 76).

If it is the intent of the brethren to protest against the decision of Synod 1936 in re this matter, we recommend that Synod receive this protest for information but do not act upon it. *Grounds*:

1. The brethren do not present any material which has not been presented to former Synods in connection with this case.
2. The arguments presented have been considered by the Synod of 1936.

Adopted.

IV. *Mr. Frederick Nymeyer vs. the Synod of 1936.*

This protest is legally before Synod.

This is a protest against the following decision of the Synod of 1936, (Acts 1936, Article 186, p. 144):

"Overture from Classis Muskegon, Acts 1914, p. 38, Art. 51.

"De Classis vraagt het oordeel der Synode aangaande eene vrouw, die gescheiden werd van haren man wegens 'extreme cruelty', en later, nadat haar eerste man gehuwd was, weer trouwde, of zij toegelaten kan worden als lid der kerk."

"Advice: It is the opinion of Synod that if this woman shows clear signs of true repentance for her part in the divorce she can be admitted to membership in our church.

"Ground: Thru the adultery of her husband by his marrying another she became free from her husband.

"Adopted."

We recommend that Synod receive this protest for information but do not act upon it. *Grounds*:

1. The brother does not present any material which has not been presented to former Synods in re this matter.
2. The arguments presented have been considered by the Synod of 1936.

Adopted.

V. *Mr. and Mrs. M. Hamstra vs. Lynden II and Classis Pacific.*

The following documents were placed in the hands of your committee:

1. Protest of Mr. and Mrs. M. Hamstra against the consistory of Lynden II.
2. Protest of Mr. and Mrs. M. Hamstra against Classis Pacific, which sustained the consistory of Lynden II.
3. A letter of Mr. and Mrs. D. H. Muyskens to Mr. and Mrs. M. Hamstra.
4. An answer to the protest of Mr. and Mrs. M. Hamstra by the Consistory of Lynden II.

A. There is a difference of opinion between Classis Pacific and Lynden II as to the legality of this appeal and protest. While Classis recognized the right of the protestants to send their appeal and protest to Synod, the Consistory doubts this right: (a) because Mrs. Hamstra, a co-signer of the appeal and protests, has never made a formal protest to the consistory; and (b) since two and a half years have elapsed since the action against which the protest is directed. The Consistory would prefer to have Synod refrain from expressing itself on the legality of the protest, but does not seem to object to Synod's expressing itself on the merits of the protest. While your committee grants the force of these considerations of the Consistory, it feels that something might be said also on the other side. And because Synod might be setting a dangerous precedent, if it did not declare itself on the legality of the protest, it advises Synod to do so. We would advise that it be declared legal.

Adopted.

B. Brief Statement of the Case:

Rev. and Mrs. D. H. Muyskens on June 13, 1934, submitted their resignation to the consistory of Lynden II, he of his membership and office, and she of her membership. The consistory acquiesced in these resignations.

Mr. and Mrs. Hamstra protested against this action of the consistory. Not satisfied with the answer of the consistory, they appealed to Classis Pacific. Classis sustained the consistory and found the appeal groundless. Now they appeal to Synod.

They protest against the fact that, when Rev. and Mrs. Muyskens sent in their resignation, the consistory at once accepted this, and made no efforts to persuade them to reconsider this sinful action. This action of the consistory is said to be unbrotherly and contrary to Art. 79 of our Church Order, which stipulates that ministers shall not be deposed without first seeking the judgment of Classis. The consistory had no right to accept the resignation of Rev. Muyskens, but should have labored with him to save him for the church.

NOTE—A more complete statement concerning the history of the case and the contents of the protest is in the hands of all members of Synod.

The consistory of Lynden II sent a long letter to Synod, in which it defends its action in this case. From this we cull the following:

1. That it has proved to Mr. and Mrs. Hamstra that it had good grounds for acting as it did.
2. That the Classis was made fully acquainted with the case, and after an investigation of the whole matter, upheld the action of the consistory.
3. That the consistory immediately acted on the request of Rev. Muyskens for the following reasons:
   a. The situation was entirely different from that presupposed by the synodical decision of 1918 and 1936, which refer to members under discipline who resign their membership. The resignation of Rev. and Mrs. Muyskens was not the result of censure, threatened or implied, but of doubts which had become convictions, so that they did not worship with the congregation any more.
   b. The convictions of Rev. Muyskens involved a denial of the infallible inspiration of Scripture, of the Trinity, and of the vicarious atonement of Christ.
   c. Rev. Muyskens had already made repeated attempts to withdraw from the ministry. In each case the Consistory pleaded with him and he relented. Finally, the Consistory thought the measure was full, and accepted his resignation.
   d. He had already absented himself from the congregational worship for some time. Admonished by the pastor, he said that he would never worship with them again.
4. That Mr. Hamstra is mistaken in his appealing to Art. 79 of the Church Order. There is no evidence that Rev. Muyskens prior to his resignation taught his heretical views. He announced his heresy, and then at once resigned. This is a situation with which the Church Order does not deal. The consistory felt under the circumstances it should accept the resignation.

Received as information.

E. Your Committee advises Synod not to sustain the protest of Mr. and Mrs. Hamstra. *Grounds*:

1. The facts do not bear out the contention of Mr. Hamstra that the Consistory has gone contrary to the Word of God and our Church Order.
2. The Consistory had evidently borne with Mr. Muyskens for a long time already and repeatedly pleaded with him and admonished him. After the Consistory accepted the resignation it received the following letter from Mr. and Mrs. Muyskens:

"DEAR BRETHREN:

"We have received the acceptance of our resignation from your clerk, Mr. Ramerman. We are satisfied with this action of the consistory and consider it the best solution of our difficulties. . . . After all we have no reason to complain of the treatment received from Consistory and Pastor."

3. The Consistory could not very well depose the erring minister, since he did not teach heresy until the time of his resignation; and *then* he also resigned as member, so that it had no jurisdiction over him any more. (cf. Acts 1936, Art. 166).

Adopted.

(Continued in Art. 67).

ARTICLE 62

The Advisory Committee in re the *Wezeman case* informs Synod that it has received a communication from Dr. F. H. Wezeman, which it desires to lay before Synod at this time:

"BRETHREN:

Will you please call the attention of Synod to a request herein contained . I hereby stipulate that I desire to forego any and all further consideration by Synod or its committee of my Protest. This protest is an expression of my sentiments regarding certain incidents and occurrences related to this case. My feeling and convictions remain identical to those expressed in that document.

However, in my opinion, the matters therein contained are incidental, and of secondary importance in comparison with the main issues. I am most eager that Synod be enabled to take in hand the major questions involved in the case. To that end I waive any and all further consideration of my protest by Synod or its committee. I trust that Synod will accede to my request.

Respectfully submitted,
(Signed) F. H. WEZEMAN."

Received as information.

After due consideration of this request, and having heard Dr. Wezeman himself in explanation of his request, Synod *adopts* the following resolution:

Seeing that the request of Dr. Wezeman does not include a withdrawal of his protest, Synod decides to answer the brother that it holds to the order of procedure agreed upon.

(Continued in Art. 73).

ARTICLE 63

In closing this session, Synod is led in prayer and thanksgiving by elder N. Vredevoogd.

WEDNESDAY MORNING, JUNE 16
Ninth Session

ARTICLE 64

Synod unites in singing No. 427 of the Psalter Hymnal, after which prayer is offered by the Rev. J. Van Bruggen.

ARTICLE 65

All members of Synod respond to the roll call.

ARTICLE 66

The minutes of the seventh and the eighth session are approved by Synod.

ARTICLE 67

Continuation of the report of the Advisory Committee on *Protests* (cf. Art. 61):

VI. *Protest of Abraham Kornelis vs. Synod of 1936.*

This brother of Columbus, Montana, also protested to the Synod of 1932 and 1934. The Synod of 1936 answered that no new material had been presented. This is true also now.

We recommend that Synod abide by the decision of 1936 (Acts 1936, p. 59), because no new material has been presented.

Adopted.

VII. *Protest of Mr. D. Stroobosscher vs. Englewood I and Classis Illinois.*

In the hands of your committee is a communication of D. Stroobosscher.

A. *Information.*

This communication, though not in so many words said to be, is evidently designed to be, as your committee sees it, a protest against consistory and classis.

With respect to this whole matter Classis Illinois on May 20th, 1936, decided as follows:

"Classis decides to approve of the actions of Englewood I's consistory, and declares that it was wise of the consistory not to enter upon a family disagreement."

B. *Advice of Committee.*

We advise Synod not to consider this communication on the grounds:

(1) that D. Stroobosscher is not a member of any of our churches.

(2) that Stroobosscher has not been accepted as a member of the Englewood congregation lies in the fact that he has not met the just requirement of Englewood's consistory that Stroobosscher first reconcile himself with his relatives.

Adopted.

VIII. *The Consistory of the Christian Reformed Church of Sheboygan, Wisconsin, vs. the Synod of 1936.*

This protest is found on pp. 160-164 of the Agendum.

This protest is legally before Synod.

Our recommendation: Although your committee feels for the arguments of the Sheboygan Consistory, your committee advises Synod for practical reasons not to enter upon this matter at this time.

Grounds: a. To a large extent the arguments of the Sheboygan consistory have been fully considered at a previous Synod.

b. No new light has been shed on this intricate problem.

One member of the committee, Rev. Wm. Kok, does not agree with this recommendation. He believes that Synod should heed the request of Sheboygan's consistory and leave the whole matter of the baptism of children born outside of the covenant circle and adopted by believing parents in the indeterminate state in which this question was before 1930 upon the grounds given.

The recommendation of the Committee is *adopted.*

Elder James Dekker gives notice that he desires his negative vote on this matter recorded in the minutes.

(Continued in Art. 95.)

ARTICLE 68

The Reception Committee introduces Dr. Geo. W. Brown, General Secretary of the *American Bible Society,* who addresses Synod on behalf of this Society.

Dr. W. H. Rutgers responds and assures the speaker of our hearty interest in and support of the work done by the

American Bible Society. A recommendation to our churches to continue to give this Society their moral and financial support has already been adopted by Synod (cf. Art. 16, I).

ARTICLE 69

In closing this session, Elder P. Honderd offers prayer and thanksgiving.

WEDNESDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 16

Tenth Session

ARTICLE 70

The assembly is called to order by the president, and is informed of the sudden demise this morning of the Rev. Herman H. Schultz, Superintendent of the Paterson Hebrew Mission. Synod unites in the singing of No. 373 of the Psalter Hymnal, and is led in prayer by the Rev. J. J. Holwerda, remembering especially the bereaved and commending them to the Father of all mercies.

ARTICLE 71

The alternate delegate of Classis Zeeland, the Rev. A. De Vries, is present this afternoon in place of the Rev. W. Kok. By rising from his seat he expresses his agreement with our Forms of Unity.

ARTICLE 72

Continuation of the report of the Advisory Committee on *Publication Matters* (cf. Art. 59):

V. *The Overtures of Classis Grand Rapids West, Classis Pella, and a belated Overture of Classis Illinois:*

Since both the President and the Vice President of Synod desire to speak on this matter, the First Clerk presides during the discussion of these Overtures and the advice of the Committee.

The Overtures referred to your Committee read as follows:

1. Of *Classis Grand Rapids West:*

"The Consistory of the Lagrave Ave. Chr. Ref. Church respectfully begs you to consider the advisability of keeping out of the columns of

our denominational papers all charges preferred against a member of our churches as well as all articles that would discredit a member in the eye of the public. We feel that it is an injustice to a brother to have his case thrashed out in public, and it is against the rules of Church policy as well as against the rules of decency. Besides, it engenders much bitterness. In the past it has happened that a member was accused of gross sins, before even a single charge had been lodged against him officially. We believe that justice is impeded in such cases. At any rate, it is evident that the church papers can never settle an argument nor initiate discipline. They can only complicate matters. For that reason, we sincerely hope that Synod may take measures to banish such matters from our papers in the future. Classis decides to endorse this overture for Synod."

2. Of *Classis Pella:*

"Classis Pella urges Synod of 1937 not to move in the direction of the suggestion of the LaGrave Avenue Consistory and of Classis Grand Rapids West, regarding the publication in our Church papers of charges preferred against members of our churches, inasmuch as Classis Pella believes that the adoption of this suggestion would give us a rule far too sweeping and dangerous. Instead we suggest that Synod decide to call the attention of the churches to the fact that when serious objections against the conduct or teachings of any member of our churches are entertained, such members should be dealt with according to the analogy of Christ's rule of Matt. 18."

3. Of *Classis Illinois:*

"In *The Banner* of Friday, Jan. 22, p. 93, the following overture of the Consistory of the LaGrave Ave. Chr. Ref. church appears, which was endorsed by Classis Grand Rapids West." (Cf. Overture No. 1, above.)

"We believe that this proposed ruling is fundamentally wrong and positively dangerous on the following grounds:

"I. To muzzle the press is always wrong. Freedom of the press is a precious heritage that should not be lightly disregarded. Of course, the press is responsible for what it publishes. If it wrongs an individual redress can be sought and the injured party publicly vindicated. But to rule specifically that it cannot and may not condemn wrong, in doctrine or life, means to destroy freedom to speak out according to the light God gives it and the convictions we hold. It would curb one of the mightiest agencies in the history of mankind and the church of God in defense of truth and righteousness. It is an attack upon religious liberty and this attack, sad to say, comes from within. The church of Christ would rob itself of its own right to testify against false doctrine.

"II. The attack is all the more dangerous because it presents a beautiful front. Church papers, we are told, are not courts of discipline. They cannot try and convict. Moreover, charges might be brought before the regular ecclesiastical courts. Only when they have spoken may the press express itself freely. But why then? Is it not then useless? If such a trial engenders bitterness, what effect would a public discussion have after the case was settled? There would be no discussion at all.

"III. We believe that a religious press should be as zealous to expose evil as the secular press. What would our press mean if it

could not discuss public officials, corruption, etc., until after they had been convicted in court. This applies to any crime or wrong one may care to mention.

"IV. What will the implications be for the church? Suppose one of our leaders writes a book that is plainly modernistic in expression and spirit. No honest review of such a book can appear in our church papers. If a book is inoccuous or harmless it can be reviewed but if it is dangerous or positively teaching false doctrine the press must be silent. Meanwhile the book does its evil work. Only a consistory, classis, or synod can act. And that behind closed doors. If they are slow to act, or indifferent, modernism goes on unchallenged and such right in the Christian Reformed Church. However sincerely intended and without in the least impugning the motives of anyone, it must be admitted that such has always been the policy of all modernists and middle-of-the-roaders in every church that has succumbed to the impact of modernism.

"V. The church should uphold and jealously guard a free religious press as it upholds and guards the truth itself. We believe that our beloved church has breakers ahead and that only merciless publicity, open and honest discussion is the salvation of truth and righteousness.

"VI. The church cannot be held responsible for the reputation of anyone who in doctrine or conduct exposes himself to attack.

"For the reasons mentioned, the Classis begs Synod to adopt this position."

Your Advisory Committee has considered these conflicting overtures, and advises Synod to adopt the following:

1. When serious objections are made against the conduct or teaching of a member, concerning matters not publicly known, such members should, of course, be dealt with according to Christ's rule given in Matt. 18.

Adopted.

2. When serious objections are made against the conduct or teachings of a member, which are of a public character, a personal, brotherly interview or correspondence before going into print will ordinarily prevent much misunderstanding and needless public discussion and possible offense.

Adopted.

3. However, to keep "out of the columns of our denominational papers all charges preferred against a member of our churches," would not be desirable.

Grounds:

a) This would be in conflict with the general principles of the freedom of the press;

b) it would be against the traditional policy of our church, reasserted by the Synod of 1922, which stated

that "sound debate on important ecclesiastical questions is very profitable for the life of the church" ("gezond debat over gewichtige kerkelijke kwesties is zeer profijtelijk voor het kerkelijke leven").

c) it would deprive the church of a valuable means of protecting itself against false teaching and wrong conduct;

d) it would be in conflict with the accepted rule that public sins may be and should be publicly reproved.

Adopted.

4. Naturally in such controversies personalities should be avoided as much as is consistent with a fair presentation of the whole truth; not the person involved, but the vindication of the truth should be foremost.

Adopted.

VI. To your Committee was also referred *Overture 28* in the Agenda (cf. Art. 19, B).

In regard to this, we advise Synod to adopt the following:

Whereas the purpose of our printing plant according to the Acts of Synod of 1918, p. 14, is not to enter into competition with private printing concerns, and

Whereas the Publication Committee has always strictly adhered to that rule, as is evidenced by their answer to the Committee appointed by the last Synod for publication of the new S. S. papers, and

Whereas there is no evidence that the Publication Committee proposes any such branching out as the overture speaks of, and

Whereas the danger of a bureaucracy and its attendant evils is guarded against by Synodical decisions,

Therefore Synod does not deem it necessary to make the resolution the overture asks for.

Adopted.

ARTICLE 73

Continuation of the report of the Advisory Committee in re the *Wezeman case* (cf. Art. 62):

Your committee *in re* the Wezeman Case was instructed to serve Synod with advice concerning the protest of the Dr. F. H. Wezeman against the Synod of 1936 and its Committee.

Your committee gives advice in re this protest in detail, but desires to call attention to the fact that the essence of the protest is "*against the unwarranted action of Synod in instituting proceedings against the protestant although all overtures at hand were strictly limited in their scope to the high school and the notes.*" (cf. protest pt. 2.)

Your committee advises Synod to answer as follows:

1. Synod declares —

A. That the case pending before us is not identical with the case pending in Classis Illinois as the protestant seems to assume in his objection in (pt. 1, protest). The case of Classis Illinois vs. the Chicago Chr. High School is distinct from the case of Synod vs. Wezeman (cf. Acts of Synod 1936, Art. 187, p. 146).

"Whereas Synod has taken note of an overture of Roseland IV respecting the teachings of the Rev. F. H. Wezeman, a minister of the Chr. Ref. church of Grundy Center, Iowa; and

"Whereas, Synod in connection with this overture has read and considered a report of a committee submitted to and in its conclusions adopted by the Classis Illinois, reviewing some of the Rev. F. H. Wezeman's teachings; and

"Whereas, Synod has also taken note of certain statements made in a recent publication of the Board of the Chicago Christian High School known as 'The Truth About the Chicago Situation' to which statements the Rev. F. H. Wezeman has subscribed,

"*Synod declares* that the Rev. F. H. Wezeman has given 'sufficient grounds of suspicion' to require of him 'a further explanation of his sentiments' respecting some points of doctrine (cf. Form of Subscription); and

"Whereas the Rev. F. H. Wezeman by affixing his name to the Form of Subscription has promised not only that he will diligently teach and faithfully defend the doctrine contained in the standards of the Christian Reformed Church, without either directly or indirectly contradicting the same by his public teaching or writing, but also that if at any time the consistory, Classis or Synod, upon sufficient grounds of suspicion and to preserve the uniformity and purity of doctrine may deem it proper to require of him a further explanation of his sentiments respecting any particular article of these standards, he will always be willing and ready to comply with such a requisition; and

"Whereas, in the words just quoted, Synod as well as the consistory and the Classis has the right and duty to require of any of the ministers a further explanation of his sentiments respecting any particuar article of these standards, in case there is sufficient ground of suspicion,

"*Synod resolves* that, to preserve the uniformity and purity of doctrine, it require of the Rev. F. H. Wezeman that he give a further explanation of his sentiments; and

"*Synod further resolves* to appoint a committee to present this matter to Classis Ostfriesland to assist it in interrogating the Rev. F. H. Wezeman, and to advise it as to final decision in this case."

Adopted.

B. That the material presented in point 1 of the protest is irrelevant to the case in hand, inasmuch as Synod acted upon its inherent right to initiate an investigation whenever it deems it necessary to do so. The protestant, though he protests the inception of the case, concedes this right (pt. 4 protest), 'I could have no objection against Synod itself instituting its own investigation, conducting its own interrogation."

Adopted.

2. Synod declares:

a. that point 2 of the protest is based upon a misconception of the action of Synod and is not true to fact. The protestant states that the case of Classis Illinois was redirected and transformed from a case against the school and his notes, to one of disciplinary process against himself.

Synod did not transform it into one of disciplinary process against the protestant (cf. charge and instructions to the committee and Classis Ostfriesland) (cf. 1 above). The mandate was to investigate and to advise as to final decision in this case. It might become either one of vindication or one of discipline.

Adopted.

b. that the protestant has no grounds for averring "that Synod took advantage of an apparent opportunity to jeopardize his reputation and standing" (pt. 2 protest). Not one ground for this assertion is presented.

Adopted.

3. Synod declares, in answer to his "protest against the constituency of the committee appointed by Synod to assist Ostfriesland" (pt. 3 protest),

a. That though one may question the wisdom of the appointment of certain members to the Synodical Investigating Committee, no one can dispute the Synod's right to appoint the members of its own committee. Since the protestant has not proved the disqualification of a certain member his objection cannot be sustained. The fact that one has convictions does not necessarily disqualify one.

Adopted.

b. that the contention of the protestant, viz., "that the constituency of the committee made it a foregone conclusion that this committee would function more in the character of prosecutors than investigators" (cf. pt. 3, protest), cannot be sustained since he offers no proof for this.

The protestant though he alleges that "subsequent history amply substantiates this," produces no evidence to substantiate his reference to history.

Adopted.

4. Synod declare in answer to the "contention that the Synod erred in appointing a committee to assist and advise Classis Ostfriesland" (pt. 4, protest), that

a) This is a Synodical case.

b) Synod's inherent right to initiate an investigation need not be questioned.

c) Synod as the body which initiated the action has also the right to determine the method of investigation and choice of investigators.

Adopted.

5. Synod declare in answer to the charge of discourteous treatment accorded the protest by the Synodical Committee that

a) since both parties agree that no request was made of Dr. Wezeman or the Chicago Christian High School Board for the right to reprint the notes, and

b) since the Synodical committee has stated that its action was an unintentional transgression of said rights, therefor

c) Synod:

1. Does not consider that action an "*improper* violation of ethics" nor an "arrogant assumption of rights";
2. Acknowledges this disregard of the proprietory rights of Dr. Wezeman and the Board of the Chicago Christian High School together with the resultant inaccuracy as mentioned by Dr. Wezeman in his protest, to be improper and expresses regret at its occurrence.

Adopted.

6. Your Committee cannot advise Synod in re the objection of Dr. Wezeman against the refusal of the Synodical committee to receive his special document. We refer the Synod to the answer of the Synodical committee, Agenda, p. 70, Letter to Classis Ostfriesland. This answer states that it was new material. We do not have this material and therefore cannot control it (cf. 6, protest).

Tabled.

7. Synod declare in answer to the contention that all of the notes should have been considered (cf. pt. 7, protest), that

a) Synod did not need to specify the examination of all the notes. It was free to leave this to those appointed to serve.

b) The Committee was not obligated to do so for it was free to investigate as much as was considered necessary to enable it to advise as to final decision in this case.

Adopted.

8. Synod declare in answer to the protest against the inclusion of a vast amount of material produced by the Synodical committee which was not presented to Classis Ostfriesland, that

a) if true as the reporter of the Committee states that this material — pp. 71, III-106, Agenda — was for the most part used piecemeal during the interrogation, and not in this form, then the material should have been presented in the Agenda in the same form as it was presented at Classis Ostfriesland.

Adopted.

b) that pp. 104-106 which the Committee through its reporter informs us was not used at the interrogation, should be dealt with according to the same standard applied by the Synodical committee to the new material of Dr. Wezeman (see above, 6).

Since the Synodical committee acted as adviser in this case to Classis Ostfriesland, the Committee should report only those

materials which were presented to Classis Ostfriesland. Hence the pp. 104-106, Agenda, should be eliminated.

Adopted.

9. In re 8, b of the protest, your Committee recommends to Synod to defer this matter until such time as the question of the finality of the decision of Classis Ostfriesland comes up for discussion.

Adopted.

Synod now instructs the Committee to proceed to consider the reports of Classis Ostfriesland and of the Synodical Committee, and to determine, according to the mode of procedure adopted (cf. Art. 51, III, B) the question of the finality of the action of Classis Ostfriesland and the question of the findings contained in the report of the Synodical Committee.

(Continued in Art. 84.)

ARTICLE 74

Continuation of the report of the Advisory Committee on *Church Order and Varia* (cf. Art. 58):

VIII. *Emeriti Matters.* (Cf. Supplement XII.)

1. Your committee recommends that the report of the Emeritus Board (See Agenda, pp. 32-37) be received as information with thanks to the Board for its labors.

Adopted.

2. Your committee recommends the approval of the following emeritations:

By Classis Pacific, Rev. J. Homan (Agenda, p. 150, 33).

By Classis Ostfriesland, Rev. H. C. Bode, (Agenda, p. 150, 34).

By Classis Grand Rapids West, Rev. R. Diephuis (Emeritus Board Report, p. 32).

By Classis Zeeland, Rev. W. Vande Kieft (Emeritus Board Report, p. 32).

By Classis Muskegon, Rev. W. D. Vander Werp (Emeritus Board Report, p. 32).

To the above list we would add the name of the Rev. L. Trap, whose emeritation has the approval of the Classical Committee of Classis Illinois, but the Classis itself did not yet have the opportunity to express itself officially on this matter.

Adopted.

3. Your committee has made a careful study of the list of beneficiaries of the Emeritus Fund, pp. 33 and 34 of Agenda. We had the pleasure of having at our meeting, Rev. J. O. Bouwsma, secretary of the Emeritus Board, who has at hand all necessary information in re this Fund and its work.

After conferring with him, we recommend that Synod approve the allowances, with the understanding that the Emeritus Board has the power to make adjustments if necessary.

Adopted.

[NOTE: According to a former decision of Synod (cf. Art. 38, II), the names of the beneficiaries of this fund, together with the amounts they receive, are no longer to be published.]

4. Your committee advises Synod to adopt the following advice of the Board on p. 35 of the Agenda:

"Not to translate and revise the *Rules* at this time as the translation given in the *Rules of Order* by Stuart and Hoeksema is satisfactory, and as a Synodical Committee is studying a new arrangement for the care of the beneficiaries of this fund."

Adopted.

5. Your committee advises Synod to adopt provisionally the following advice of the Board:

"To declare that a woman who marries a minister after his emeritation and who has never lived in a parsonage as a wife of a minister, is not to be regarded as eligible for an allowance."

Adopted.

6. Your committee advises Synod to adopt provisionally, on the ground given, the following advice of the Board, but to strike out the words: "after the minister's death." The advice then reads as follows:

"To declare that a child of a woman who has married a minister after his emeritation, said child not being a child of the minister, is not eligible for an allowance."

Adopted.

7. Your committee advises that no action be taken on the next proposal of the Board, as no concrete case demands immediate action.

Adopted.

8. Your committee advises Synod to adopt the next proposal of the Board in this form:

"To declare that the adoption of the recommendations under 5 and 6 above shall not affect marriages consummated before June 9, 1937."

Adopted.

9. Your committee advises Synod to adopt the following recommendations of the Board:

The Emeritus Board has been asked: Whether an emeritated minister who has recovered his health to that extent that he is able to serve a congregation, can be given so-called "wachtgeld" for the period between the announcement that he can entertain a call and his acceptance of a call? We advise Synod:

a. To give an affirmative answer.

b. To permit the Emeritus Board to disburse such "wachtgeld" for a period not to exceed a year.

Ground for this advice is: We should encourage a minister who has regained his health to enter the active ministry.

Adopted.

10. In connection with point 3 on p. 36 of the Agenda, your committee advises Synod:

a) To urge our Classes to see to it that their respective classical treasurers co-operate fully in this matter.

b) To advise the Emeritus Board to make another appeal to the classical treasurers that are negligent, calling their attention to this synodical resolution.

Adopted.

11. In connection with point 4 on p. 36 of the Agenda, your committee advises:

a) That Synod approve the action of the Board in not requiring the usual information this year, though the rule technically demanded this.

b) That Synod make the ruling requested, on the ground given.

Adopted.

(Continued in Art. 79.)

ARTICLE 75

Elder S. Grasman closes this session with prayer and thanksgiving.

THURSDAY MORNING, JUNE 17

Eleventh Session

ARTICLE 76

The devotional exercises are led by the Rev. J. Rubingh, who offers prayer after Synod has sung No. 90 of the Psalter Hymnal.

ARTICLE 77

The roll call shows all members to be present.

ARTICLE 78

The minutes of the ninth and the tenth sessions are read by the clerk, and approved by Synod.

ARTICLE 79

Continuation of the report of the Advisory Committee on *Church Order and Varia* (cf. 74):

IX. *Realignment of Classes.*

Your committee advises Synod to adopt the plan proposed by the Special Committee of Synod, with this change that the churches of Detroit, Chatham, and Hamilton shall belong to Classis Grand Rapids East.

Ground: This is in accord with the expressed wishes of Classis Grand Rapids East, of these three Canadian churches, and of the First Church of Kalamazoo.

Adopted. (Cf. Supplement XIV.)

In connection with the realignment of the Iowa Classes, Synod adopts a resolution to advise the church of Bunde to affiliate with Classis Minnesota.

A motion prevails to instruct the Advisory Committee to study the feasibility of a possible division of Classes Illinois and Muskegon, and to advise Synod to this effect. (Cf. Art. 127.)

ARTICLE 80

Continuation of the report of the Advisory Committee on *Calvin College and Seminary* (cf. Art. 53):

XIII. *Preparatory Examinations.*

In re the preparatory examinations now to be conducted by Synod (cf. Art. 53), your Committee advises:

A. That the Executive Committee of the Board of Trustees be instructed to regulate the Examinations and to divide the work among the various Classes.

B. Synod now approve the decision of the Board of Trustees relative to the improvement of the preparatory examinations as found in its Report, on the grounds advanced by the Board. The decision reads: "The Board decided to discontinue the examinations in Introduction to Old and New Testament, Exegesis, and Sacred History, and to hold the examination in the following branches: Dogmatics, including Introduction to this branch, Ethics, Church Government, and knowledge of the Bible. In addition to this a specimen sermon shall be heard and the usual practical questions shall be asked."

Grounds:

a. The present method fails to meet the requirements for which it was instituted.

b. It is too scientific, being a repetition of the examination the student has passed to receive his diploma.

c. It tries to cover too many branches so that there is not sufficient time to examine a student satisfactorily.

Adopted.

XIV. *Reduction of Number of Curators.*

Relative to this matter, your Committee has carefully considered overtures found in the Agenda (pp. 126-130), and those of a similar nature from Classes *Grand Rapids East, Hudson, Illinois,* and *Zeeland.*

Your Committee advises Synod to reduce the number of Curators from two to one from each Classis.

Grounds:

a) It will reduce expenses.

b) Synod will henceforth examine the candidates.

c) The number of Classes will be increased.

d) Only two Classes express themselves as positively against this reduction. Some Classes are unconditionally in favor of it, others conditionally. Practically all these conditions have been met.

Adopted.

Synod decides to instruct the Advisory Committee on Church Order and Varia to draw up and present a resolution in regard to the membership of the Board of Trustees and its Standing Committees during the transition period.

(Cf. Art. 123.)

XV. *Laymen in the Board of Calvin College and Seminary.*

Concerning the overture of *Classis Holland* (Agenda, p. 128), we remark that Synod has met the second condition in its decision that the examination for candidacy is to be conducted by Synod itself (cf. Art. 53, XII).

As to the first condition, viz., that six curators at large be elected from among the lay membership of our Church, men who have enjoyed at least a college education, your Committee advises Synod not to meet this condition at this time. Our reasons for this advice are:

1. It may tend to an unwarranted centralization of power.
2. It would partially defeat the very end the Classis desires, viz., reduction of Curators.

Adopted.

(Continued in Art. 83.)

ARTICLE 81

At the close of this session Synod is led in prayer and thanksgiving by Elder K. Meinders.

THURSDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 17

Twelfth Session

ARTICLE 82

Synod unites in singing No. 121 of the Psalter Hymnal, after which the Rev. J. D. Pikaart offers prayer.

ARTICLE 83

Continuation of the report of the Advisory Committee on *Calvin College and Seminary* (cf. Art. 80):

XVI. *Missionary Training and Bible School.*

Your Committee has carefully considered the report of the Board of Directors of this institution, which Synod re-

ceived as information and referred to us. (cf. Art. 29 and Supplement XIII).

From this report we have discovered the following things:

First, that the Board is of the opinion that Synod should *not continue* the type of work that the school has so far been doing.

Second, that the Board believes that to do justice to the original objective of Synod (see Acts of Synod 1934, pp. 78 and 79) a president should be appointed who can give all his time to the school and who makes it his business to create interest, contact students, organize a course of study, etc.

Third, that the Board makes no definite recommendations to Synod.

After due deliberation, your committee has come to the following conclusions:

1. That the experiment as carried on by the Board proves that not many young people are interested in the type of missionary training offered. Such interest as was manifested, was chiefly in the Sunday School courses, though it must be admitted that no sharp lines of distinction can be drawn between the mission courses and Sunday School courses.

2. That it is hardly fair to conclude that there is no room for a real Missionary Training School, for the present school should not be dignified with the name Missionary Training School. It is a gesture in that direction, but it is not a real school.

3. That the experiment does prove that there is considerable interest in training for Sunday School work and that in this it has answered one of the purposes for which the school was started.

4. That the work done so far can very well be done by the consistories of Grand Rapids and vicinity, or by the Mission Board or by the Classes. As a matter of information, we beg to call the attention of Synod to the fact that several such schools are being operated in various localities.

5. That the question of Mission Training is still unsolved. The present school offers several worth while courses but fails to meet the requirements set by Mission Boards. A worker who graduates from our school can scarcely be called a fully equipped mission worker.

6. That the contention of the Board "that if we want such a school, we should appoint a full-time president" seems to be correct.

7. We therefore urge Synod that it express itself at this time as to whether it wants a real Missionary school or not; and in order to bring it before this body in due order, we propose:

a) that Synod establish a real Missionary Training school for layworkers.

b) That Synod appoint a full-time head and part-time assistants.
Grounds:
   1. The emphasis placed in our circles upon Mission Work demands trained workers.
   2. An increasing number of our best young people go to other training schools and are weaned away from our Church.

   In case Synod cannot see its way clear to appoint a full-time head, we advise that the work be dropped.

In place of the above advice of the Committee, Synod *decides* to instruct the present Board of Directors to present a complete program and budget for a real Missionary Training and Bible School to the next Synod.

ARTICLE 84

Continuation of the report of the Advisory Committee in re the *Wezeman case* (cf. Art. 73):

Synod instructed the Committee in re the Wezeman Case to advise it as to "the question of the finality of the action of Classis Ostfriesland" and as to the "question of the findings contained in the report of the Synodical Committee."

I. *The question of the finality of the action of Classis Ostfriesland.*

Your committee advises:

A. That Synod take note of the Synodical decision (Acts 1936, Art. 187, p. 141) and the interpretation of it by the Synodical Committee as stated in the Agenda (Report X, I B p. 38).

1) Synod's Mandate:

"Synod further resolves to appoint a committee to *present* this matter to Classis Ostfriesland to *assist* it in interrogating the Rev. F. H. Wezeman and to *advise* it as to final decision in this case." (Italics ours.)

2) Committee's Interpretation of this Mandate:

"At the first meeting of your committee its synodical mandate was interpreted as follows: 'The responsible party is Classis Ostfriesland, and our Committee must *present* the matter to this Classis, *assist* the Classis in interrogating the Rev. F. H. Wezeman, and must *advise* it as a body as to the final decision on the matter by the Classis'."

Adopted.

B. That Synod acknowledge that an analysis of the declaration in A 1, 2 reveals:

1) That the committee acted in an assisting and advisory capacity to Classis Ostfriesland.
2) That the Classis Ostfriesland was the responsible party in coming to a final decision on the matter.

Adopted.

C. That Synod declare this interpretation to be substantiated by the following:

1. By the two letters of the Synodical Committee to Classis Ostfriesland in regular session March 16-18, 1937.

a) Cf. Report X, p. 71, Agenda, 7 b; cf. p. 114, II.
"In case Classis should conclude that it cannot take a final decision in the matter concerning Dr. F. H. Wezeman at this time, the Synodical Committee reminds Classis of the fact that then suspension is most certainly in order."

b) Cf. Report XI, pp. 114-115, C, 2, 3, Agenda —
"That we feel that we have finished the work which Synod placed upon our shoulders in its mandate to the committee, and having complied with Synod's charge we do not deem it necessary to be present at the next session of your Classis.

"However, if Classis feels that it needs our aid in the final disposition of this matter, your Committee, appointed by Synod to assist and advise your Classis will put forth every effort to meet with you as soon as possible after Classis has notified our president, the Rev. M. Monsma, by phone or telegram, that our presence and advice are needed."

2. by the decision of Classis Ostfriesland (Report XI, p. 115, Agenda).
"The Synodical Committee has already given its advice as to the final disposition, publishing the same in *The Banner* without the advise of Classis regarding the advisability of so doing.
"No further elucidation of their position could be profitable at present in view of the finality of their position referred to above."

3. by the Minutes of Classis Ostfriesland, p. 113, I, A, Agenda.
"Your Committee in regard to the Wezeman Case recommends:

1. That Classis declare it to be impossible at this session of Classis to reach a final decision. A final decision is, however what is demanded of us by the decision of Synod (cf. Acts of Synod, 1936, Art. 187, last paragraph: 'Synod further resolves to appoint a committee to present this matter to Classis Ostfriesland, to assist it in interrogating the Rev. F. H. Wezeman, and to advise it as to the final decision in this case'.") To support this recommendation, attention is called to the following:

"A. The difficulty in coming to a final decision is increased by the fact that, in the opinion of Classis, the committee of Synod in its report failed to sufficiently recognize that part of the Interrogation which consisted in giving Dr. Wezeman 'the opportunity to express his stand on those Reformed doctrines regarding which Synod declared he had given sufficient grounds of suspicion'."

Adopted.

D. That Synod acknowledge that

1. The "advisory" and "assisting" party did not have concurrent jurisdiction with the "responsible party." The "assisting" and "advisory" party do not have the same authority as the responsible party. The responsible party being free to accept advice or to reject it.

2. That the history of the case bears out the contention that the Synod expected that through Classis Ostfriesland the matter should be brought to a final decision, for

a) Synod of 1936 was eager to have the case disposed of. It first decided to do this itself but the time was late, the delegates were

eager to go home, and Dr. Wezeman could not be reached. Therefore Synod presented this matter to the attention of another ecclesiastical body in order that it might be disposed of.

b) Synod of 1936 did not make provision for the eventuality of a disagreement between Classis Ostfriesland and the Committee appointed to "assist" and "advise."

c) Synod of 1936 could have appointed a committee to investigate and to report at the following Synod. But its mandate to the committee was to *assist* and advise as to the final decision.

Adopted.

E. That Synod declare that Classis Ostfriesland had the right to bring the matter presented to it to a final decision. This brought the process instituted by the Synod of 1936 to a conclusion.

Adopted.

Synod further declares that with this decision it has answered point 8, b of the protest of Dr. F. H. Wezeman.

Adopted.

II. Nevertheless since the question of the findings contained in the report of the Synodical Committee is properly before Synod, Synod declare:

A. That this report not only takes the position that the grounds of suspicion are not removed, but a charge is made against Dr. F. H. Wezeman, and a request is made for his deposition (cf. Agenda, pp. 63-67).

Adopted.

B. That Synod should now proceed to take up this matter presented in II, A, above.

Adopted.

The Advisory Committee is instructed to serve Synod with advice as to further procedure in this case.

(Continued in Art. 94).

ARTICLE 85

A communication of Dr. Harry L. Bowlby, General Secretary of the *Lord's Day Alliance of the United States,* is read and received as information. No further action is needed, since a resolution recommending the Alliance to our churches was already adopted (cf. Art. 29).

ARTICLE 86

In closing this session, elder G. Ramerman leads in prayer and thanksgiving.

FRIDAY MORNING, JUNE 18

Thirteenth Session

ARTICLE 87

The devotional exercises are conducted by Dr. W. H. Rutgers. After Synod has sung Psalter Hymnal No. 6, Dr. Rutgers offers prayer.

ARTICLE 88

The roll call shows all members to be present. The following delegates ask the consent of Synod to return homeward this evening: Elders M. J. De Groot of Classis Hackensack, H. Folkers and B. H. Lindaman of Classis Ostfriesland, and James Dirkse of Classis Wisconsin. After considering the reasons for their request, Synod decides to grant them this permission.

ARTICLE 89

The minutes of the eleventh and the twelfth session are read by the clerk, and approved by Synod.

ARTICLE 90

Continuation of the report of the *Budget Committee* (cf. Art. 55):

XI. *Overtures in the Agenda*:

A. *Overtures 17 and 37*, in which the *Consistory of Platte, S. D.*, with the approval of Classis Sioux Center, requests cancelation of arrearages up to December, 1936 (cf. Agenda, pp. 152-156).

Your committee calls the attention of Synod to a statement made by the Budget Committee of the Synod of 1936 (Acts, p. 71) as follows:

"No exceptions should be made by Synod in regard to any Classis or congregation. If exceptions are made there will be no end of confusion and dissatisfaction. One rule should be made for all. A Classis can release a congregation from payment of arrearages, but the total amount of arrearages for such a Classis should remain the same."

With a view to these considerations, we advise Synod not to grant this request.

Instead of this advice, Synod *adopts*, after careful consideration of the distressing circumstances of this congre-

gation, a motion to grant this request by way of exception to the rule.

B. *Overture 21,* in which *Classis Pacific* asks for an appropriation of 50c per family for classical expenses instead of 35c as requested last year.

Your Committee recommends:

1. That Synod grant the request of Classis Pacific for the year 1938, with the understanding that the total amount per family is not to exceed $1.00 per family.

2. That Synod instruct Classis Pacific to present to future Synods an itemized account of their classical expenses, for the purpose of enabling future Synods to pass intelligently on this appropriation.

Adopted.

C. *Overture 35,* in which *Classis Ostfriesland* asks for reimbursement of the expenses incurred in connection with an adjourned session of Classis in re the Wezeman case.

We recommend that Synod make reimbursement to Classis Ostfriesland for expenses connected with an adjourned session in re the Wezeman case, to the amount of $269.28. (For adjourned session $163.04 and for expense incurred by the Classical Advisory Committee $106.24). *Grounds:*

1. Classis Ostfriesland was dealing with a Synodical matter.
2. Classis met at the recommendation of the Synodical Committee.
3. The regular Classical expense for Classis Osifriesland already amounts to over 70c per family per year.

Adopted.

D. *Overture 36,* in which *Classis Pella* asks reduction of assessments for the congregation at Vona, Colo. (cf. Agenda, p. 152).

We recommend that Synod grant the proposed reduction for the reasons stated in this overture.

Adopted.

E. *Overtures 46 and 47,* in which *Classis Wisconsin* proposes a proportionate distribution of assessments and quotas (cf. Agenda, pp. 164-170).

We recommend that Synod reject this proposal of Classis Wisconsin on these grounds:

1. Synod of 1936 has decided in re overture Lucas Consistory that assessing the churches according to the number of families is the best method for the promotion of good order in the church of Jesus Christ and that it is in agreement with the general principle of Scripture that the family is the basic unit of all life, Acts 1936, p. 124.

2. Synod of 1936 similarly answered Classis Sioux Center's overture to appoint a committee to investigate the feasibility of reducing the per family assessment for the smaller congregations, Acts 1936, p. 125.

3. This overture is not in harmony with Art. 46 of the Church Order, since the overture contains no argumentation to adduce proof that the principle adopted by Synod is unscriptural.

Adopted.

XII. *Synodical Treasurer Report* (cf. Supplement I).

a. Your Committee advises Synod to establish the assessment for this fund at the same amount as last year, namely 40c per family, as recommended by the Synodical treasurer.

Adopted.

b. We advise Synod to instruct its stated clerk henceforth to notify the respective Classical treasurers respecting the assessments and quotas adopted by Synod for the following year.

Adopted.

(Continued in Art. 126).

ARTICLE 91

Synod now takes in hand the report of the Advisory Committee in re *Mission Matters,* the Rev. J. J. Steigenga serving as reporter.

During the discussion of all matters pertaining to Home Missions the Rev. N. J. Monsma, secretary of the Executive Committee for Home Missions, receives the privileges of the floor.

The report follows:

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

Your committee has the following to report:

I. The following documents were placed in our hands:

1. The Report of the Executive Committee for Home Missions (Supplement III).
2. The Report of the Christian Reformed Board of Missions (Supplement V).
3. Overtures 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 18, 19, 20, 22, 24 and 49.
4. A Protest of the Rev. H. J. Mulder in re the application of the Home Mission Order to some missionaries.

Received as information.

II. *Overtures in the Agenda.*

A. The first part of *Overture 12* of *Classis Hudson,* asking for a synodical interpretation of the parenthetical clause in Art. 5 of the Home Mission Order. On the basis of this clause Classes Hudson and Hackensack have withheld the information sought by the Executive Committee for Home Missions (cf. Agenda, p. 132).

Your committee advises Synod to express itself as follows:

1. Home Missions according to the Preamble of the new Order includes both the bringing of the Gospel to the dispersed brethren in the faith and the bringing of the Gospel to the unchurched.

2. The latter, usually called Home Evangelization, was hitherto left to the initiative of local Consistories and Classes, but the Synod of 1936 included also this type of work among the task of the Church as a whole. Circumstances forced us to a broader conception of Home Missions. Immigration has practically ceased. We have a task as a Church with respect to the unchurched communities round about us. Hence the inclusion of this type of work in the new set-up.

3. However, when this work is conducted entirely by local initiative of Consistories or Classes *without financial aid from the Church as a whole* (as for instance by the Grand Rapids churches in various localities, by the Chicago churches in the Helping Hand Gospel Mission, by the Indiana churches in the Hammond City Mission, etc.), this work is not placed under the supervision and control of the Executive Committee for Home Missions.

4. It should be understood by the Classes, however, that when they use money for work in their own localities which has been collected to meet the synodical quotas

for Home Missions, they are actually using money which belongs to the synodical fund. Hence, if the Classes wish to carry on their own Home Evangelization work, they should raise money for this purpose over and above the synodical quotas.

Adopted.

B. The second part of *Overture 12* of *Classis Hudson,* asks Synod to modify the new Home Mission Order, so as to remove some objectionable features (cf. Agenda, p. 134).

Your committee advises Synod to reply to point (a) that to accede to this request would be in direct opposition to Synod's decision of 1936. No arguments of sufficient weight are adduced to warrant a change of this decision.

As to point (b), your committee advises Synod to reply that it is exactly the point at issue in the new Order that Synod shall have control.

As to point (c), which objects that the Executive Committee is "in fact a self-perpetuating body," your committee advises Synod to reply that nominations by the Classes in order to gain representation on the Executive Committee would be contrary to the purpose of the Executive Committee, which represents Synod and must be centrally located for the simple reason that it is called to meet often.

However, to remove the objection that the Executive Committee is in a sense self-perpetuating, we advise Synod to eliminate nominations by the Committee itself, by striking out the last part of Art. 4 of the Home Mission Order. This Article, as revised, will then read as follows:

"The Executive Committee for Home Missions shall be composed of nine members and their alternates, centrally located, to be elected by Synod. They shall serve for a term of three years. Every Synod elects three members and three alternates."

Adopted.

C. As to *Overture 15* of *Classis Hackensack,* objecting to the composition of the Executive Committee, and also to the method by which this Committee is elected, we advise Synod to refer the Classis to the reply given above

to Classis Hudson and to the revision of Art. 4 of the Home Mission Order just adopted.

Adopted.

D. As to *Overture 16* which voices a grievance of the *Consistory of Rock Rapids* against the fact that the Executive Committee includes no representatives of the six classes west of the Mississippi River, your committee advises Synod to reply that the Executive Committee represents Synod and not the classes. This committee is called to meet rather often and "representatives of the classes" in various parts of the country cannot be expected to travel monthly or even oftener to attend the meetings of said committee.

Adopted.

E. *Classis Orange City* overtures Synod to decide that at least those classes which have a lot of subsidized churches or church extension work be represented in the advisory committee of Synod dealing with Home Mission matters, cf. Overture 19, Agenda, p. 138.

Your committee concedes that there is some merit in this proposal and it was considered by the committee on appointments. However, your committee advises Synod to decide that this Synod cannot lay down the rules governing the program committee of future Synods.

Adopted.

F. *Classis Orange City* overtures Synod to reimburse the pastor of Hollandale, Minn., for expenditures made in visiting patients in Rochester, Minn., hospitals, who come from our church, provided that the sum so reimbursed shall not exceed $100 annually, cf. Overture 20, Agenda, p. 140.

Your Committee advises Synod to grant the request of Classis Orange City on the grounds adduced in the overture, and that this sum be paid out of the Synodical treasury.

Adopted.

(Continued in Art. 103).

ARTICLE 92

This session is closed, elder J. Feenstra leading in prayer and thanksgiving.

FRIDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 18

Fourteenth Session

ARTICLE 93

Synod unites in singing No. 30 of the Psalter Hymnal and is led in prayer by the Rev. P. Van Dyk.

ARTICLE 94

Continuation of the Report of the Advisory Committee in re the *Wezeman case* (cf. Art. 84):

Your Committee has been instructed to advise Synod as to the method of procedure to be followed in proceeding to take up the matter presented in II, A of our former Report (cf. Art. 84, II, A).

I. Before proceeding to suggest a method of procedure, your committee calls attention to a technical defect in the presentation of charges by the Synodical Committee.

A. We have a report which is formally a report of work done. In the matter presented lies what is virtually a charge and consequently demands that it be dealt with.

If the committee had filed two reports, one in which it had reported the fulfilment of its task and another in which the charges were contained then the charge would have been before Synod in a formal way. Then there could be no confusion in the mind of anyone. Now the whole difficulty is that we have to deal with the confusion occasioned by the welding together of two matters in one report.

The fact that the committee has not filed two reports does not warrant the conclusion that there is no case. There are definite charges of heresy against Dr. F. H. Wezeman. No one can be satisfied to rest the case here because of a formal defect. Neither Dr. Wezeman, for his own protection nor those who are called to be their brother's keepers can be satisfied to rest the case here.

B. Since the charges are implicit in this report Synod declare that the matter is now formally before us.

Adopted.

II. Synod declare the following charges to be the matter at hand:

A. That the Rev. F. H. Wezeman has taught false doctrines.

B. That the erroneous teachings are not merely statements made at random, but related views subversive to the truth expressed in the Word of God (cf. Agenda, pp. 63-67, and Report of the Synodical Committee containing an analysis of the report and decisions of Classis Ostfriesland, par. III, Supplement XVI).

C. That the teachings of Dr. F. H. Wezeman are views which he has put into print—views to which he has persistently clung, even after their unsoundness had repeatedly been pointed out (cf. Agenda, p. 67).

Adopted.

III. To establish the truth or falsity of these charges, Synod adopt the following method of procedure:

A. Synod decide that the following reports be read in this order:

1) Conclusions and advice of Classis Ostfriesland (Agenda, pp. 117, 118).
2) Conclusions and advice of Synodical Committee (Agenda, pp. 63-67).
3) Report of Classis Ostfriesland on the Wezeman case.
4) Report of the Synodical Committee, containing an analysis of the report and decisions of Classis Ostfriesland.

Adopted.

After considerable discussion of the remaining points of the report of the Committee, Synod decides to postpone action on these matters.

(Continued in Art. 100).

ARTICLE 95

Continuation of the report of the Advisory Committee on *Protests* (cf. Art. 67):

IX. *Rev. C. J. Scholten vs.:*

1. The Consistory of the Christian Reformed Church of Colton. (Protests 1-5).
2. The Church Visitors Rev. J. Gritter and Rev. J. M. Dijkstra. (Protests 6, 7).
3. Classis Sioux Center. (Protests 8-10).
4. Classical Committee of Classis Sioux Center. (Protests 11, 12).

5. 'Synodale Deputaten', the late Rev. A. B. Vos and Rev. J. M. Voortman. (Protests 13, 14).
6. Classical Committee of Classis Sioux Center, the Clerk of Classis and the Rev. A. Wassink. (Protest 15).
7. Rev. A. Wassink, delegate to the Synod of 1936, and reporter of the Committee in re Protests. (Protest 16).

Besides these two protests your committee received from Rev. C. J. Scholten a copy "Van twee mijner erkentenissen, en van eene betuiging gegeven aan Classis Sioux Center, op hare vergadering van September, 1935."

We also received a request from the Rev. C. J. Scholten to be informed when these protests would come before Synod. Your Committee has complied with this request. The Rev. C. J. Scholten has appeared before your Committee, and the whole situation was thoroly discussed with him.

A. *We recommend* that Synod declare:

1. That Protests 1, 2, 3, 5, 6, 8, 9, 11, 12, and 13 are not legally before Synod, because they concern matters on which an agreement was reached between Rev. C. J. Scholten and Classis Sioux Center.

2. That Protests 4, 7, 10, and 15 are not legally before Synod because they have not been before Classis Sioux Center. (NOTE: they were sent to Classis Sioux Center, but arrived when Classis was ready to adjourn after it had been in session for three days.)

Adopted.

B. *Protest number 14* against Rev. J. M. Voortman as 'Deputaat ad Examina' is legally before Synod.

Rev. C. J. Scholten states that Rev. J. M. Voortman failed to report to the Synod of 1936 the dismissal of Rev. Scholten from the congregation of Colton. The Rev. J. M. Voortman served the Classis Sioux Center at its September meeting in 1935 with advice as delegate of Synod.

The ground for this protest is, "The Delegates for Examination submit a report of all their activities to Synod."

We recommend:

Synod declare that this is a neglect on the part of Rev. J. M. Voortman, to which his attention will be called.

Adopted.

C. *Protest number 16* against Rev. A. Wassink is legally before Synod.

1. Contents of the protest: Rev. C. J. Scholten appeared before the advisory committee in re protests appointed by the Synod of 1936. It was his intention to protest. The advisory committee convinced Rev. C. J. Scholten that his protests were not receivable since they concerned matters on which an agreement was reached between him and Classis Sioux Center.

Rev. C. J. Scholten agreed to withdraw his protests, but demanded that the document would be returned to him. The committee granted this. However, the documents have not been returned and Rev. C. J. Scholten holds the Rev. A. Wassink, reporter of the Committee on Protests at the Synod of 1936 responsible.

2. *Our recommendation*:
a. Synod expresses its regret that the committee did not return these documents as promised.
b. Synod will return these documents if they can be found.
Adopted.

X. *The Consistory of Jenison vs. Classis Grand Rapids West.*

The Consistory of the Jenison Chr. Ref. Church appeals to Synod in re an action taken by Classis Grand Rapids West.

NOTE: A copy of this protest is in the hands of all members of Synod. The protest is read by the reporter.

From this it appears that the Hope church, without consulting the consistory of Jenison, began to meet for Divine services on the Lord's Day at Grandville. The new meeting place of the Hope church is in a locality where several families of the Jenison church reside. The consistory is of the opinion that the only possible reason for the move made by the Hope church is to draw away members from both the Jenison and the Wyoming Park churches. The consistory claims that there is no room for nor need of another congregation in the territory of Jenison.

The consistory appealed to Classis Grand Rapids West. A motion to instruct the Hope consistory to consult the consistories of Jenison and Wyoming Park before they continue to meet in Grandville failed to carry. Thereby Classis approved the action of the Hope consistory. The delegates of the Jenison consistory duly notified the Classis that the matter would be appealed to Synod.

The consistory claims that according to former Synodical rulings (Acts 1894, Art. 116, p. 49, and Acts 1908, Art. 54, p. 36), the consistory of the Hope church should have consulted both the Jenison and the Wyoming Park consistories before moving into their territory. It is of the opinion that the action of Classis Grand Rapids West in condoning this move of the Hope church sets a precedent that may lead to disastrous results for the Church at large, and it asks Synod to pass judgment on this action of Classis.

Your Committee reports that this protest is legally before Synod, and recommends the following answer:

Synod agrees with the consistory of Jenison that it would have been more in harmony with the spirit of Synodical decisions referred to in the protest of the Jenison consistory, if the consistory of Hope had consulted it before moving into Grandville.

Adopted.

ARTICLE 96

This session is closed with prayer and thanksgiving by elder L. Tinholt, and Synod adjourns until Monday at 1:30 P. M.

MONDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 21

Fifteenth Session

ARTICLE 97

Psalter Hymnal No. 284:1, 4, 5, is sung, and prayer is offered by the Rev. I. Couwenhoven.

ARTICLE 98

The roll call shows that all members are present except the four elders who were excused from attending the remaining sessions (cf. Art. 88); elder L. Tinholt of Classis Holland, whose place is filled by his alternate, elder A. Plantinga; and elder J. Vander Laan of Classis Muskegon, whose place is filled by his alternate, elder H. Rozema. The two brethren present for the first time, at the request of the President of Synod, express their agreement with the Forms of Unity by rising from their seats.

ARTICLE 99

The minutes of the thirteenth and the fourteenth sessions are read by the clerk, and approved by Synod.

ARTICLE 100

Synod now continues the consideration of the *Wezeman case* according to the method of procedure adopted (cf. Art. 94).

1) The conclusions and advice of Classis Ostfriesland (Agenda, pp. 117-118) are read by Dr. J. C. De Korne.

2) The conclusions and advice of the Synodical Committee (Agenda, pp. 63-67), in the absence of the reporter of this Committee, are read by Prof. L. Berkhof.

3) The report of Classis Ostfriesland on the Wezeman case is read by the Rev. J. F. Schuurmann.

[In connection with this report, those portions of the Synodical Committee report to which Classis Ostfriesland replies, are read, the first part by the Rev. P. Holwerda, the second part by the Rev. E. B. Pekelder, the reporter of the Synodical Committee, who meanwhile has put in his appearance.]

4) The report of the Synodical Committee, containing its analysis of the report and conclusions of Classis Ostfriesland, is read by the reporter of the Committee, the Rev. E. B. Pekelder.

All the documents which bear directly on the Wezeman case have now been read and received as information.

The following resolution is moved and supported:

Synod decide to instruct those members of the Synodical Committee who are present to prepare a tabulation of the charges against Dr. Wezeman which are implied in the Committee's report.

Adopted.

(Continued in Art. 112).

ARTICLE 101

Synod decides to hold an evening session, from 7:30 to 9:30 o'clock. Elder A. Sluis offers the closing prayer.

MONDAY EVENING, JUNE 21

Sixteenth Session

ARTICLE 102

The devotional exercises are conducted by the Rev. M. J. Vander Werp. Synod unites in singing No. 297 of the Psalter Hymnal, and is led in prayer.

ARTICLE 103

Continuation of the report of the Advisory Committee on *Mission Matters* (cf. Art. 91):

G. *Classis California* and *Classis Sioux Center* request Synod to consider the matter of the salary arrearages of the home missionaries (cf. Agenda, Overtures 14 and 22).

Your Committee advises Synod to instruct the Executive Committee for Home Missions to study the matter of arrearages in the payment of salaries of our home missionaries in the various Classes, and to give the Committee power to act in this matter according to their discretion.

Adopted.

III. *Proposals of the Executive Committee* (cf. Supplement III).

A. In *part II* of the Committee's report we find the following recommendations:

1. With regard to *Dearborn, Mich.*, the Executive Committee recommends:
   a) That Synod decide to attempt *to rent* a suitable meeting place for the Dearborn Mission Station.
   b) That Synod incorporate $1,000.00 per year for this purpose in the budget.
   c) That Synod instruct the Dearborn group to expend this money in consultation with the Executive Committee and the Detroit consistory.

We advise the adoption of this proposal.
Adopted.

2. With regard to the *Rev. T. De Boer*, the Executive Committee recommends:
   a) That the Rev. T. De Boer be given a leave of absence, due to the condition of his health, until the September, 1937, meeting of Classis Grand Rapids East.
   b) If the Rev. De Boer should not be able to resume his labors at that time to advise him and his consistory to apply for emeritation then.

We advise that Synod adopt this recommendation.
Adopted.

3. With regard to the *Rev. H. J. De Vries*, the Executive Committee recommends:
   a) That the Rev. H. J. De Vries be given a leave of absence, due to the condition of his health, until the October, 1937, meeting of Classis California.
   b) If the Rev. De Vries should not be able to resume his work at that time to advise him and his consistory to apply for emeritation then.

We advise the adoption of this recommendation.
Adopted.

4. With regard to the *salary schedule* proposed by the Executive Committee, we advise its adoption.

Adopted.

B. In part III of the Executive Committee's report we find the following recommendations:

1. We advise Synod to adopt the recommendation of the Executive Committee that as a rule, the *subsidy* paid to any church shall not be in excess of fifty percent of the salary paid to the minister serving such a church, on the grounds given.

Adopted.

2. We advise Synod to adopt the recommendation of the Executive Committee regarding the *sliding scale* in the distribution of the money of the Subsidy Fund, with this understanding that room is left for exceptional cases which are to be judged on their own merits.

Adopted.

3. We advise Synod to adopt the recommendations of the Executive Committee regarding the subsidies to be promised to the needy churches for the year 1938.

The Budget Committee informs Synod that it approves these recommendations.

Adopted, with this amendment that the congregation of Colton, So. Dak., is to be allowed $550 instead of $500.

Synod further decides that these recommendations are adopted with the distinct understanding that the Committee shall increase the allowances if possible.

4. We advise Synod to adopt the recommendation of the Executive Committee regarding the quota needed ($2.50 per family) for the year 1938.

Adopted.

5. With regard to calling by vacant subsidized churches, your Committee advises Synod to decide that subsidized churches becoming vacant shall not have the right to figure on the continuation of the payment of the former subsidy until they have received the approbation of the Home Mission Committee of the Classis and of Synod or the Executive Committee for Home Missions, on the grounds given in the report of the Executive Committee.

Adopted.

6. Your Committee advises Synod to adopt the recommendation of the Executive Committee that min-

isters serving subsidized churches shall be expected, if called upon by the Executive Committee to devote one week, including the Lord's Day, per year for every hundred dollars received by such churches from the subsidy fund, in the interest of the cause of home missions.

Adopted.

7. In re the request of the Consistory of Worthington, Minn., that Synod grant the full amount of subsidy to Worthington for 1937, your committee advises Synod to reply: "That in view of the fact that the lowering of the amount of subsidy for Worthington is not due to a typographical error, and in view of the fact that the Synod of 1936 made this decision, Synod does not change the amount for 1937, but informs the consistory of Worthington that the amount will again be $350 for 1938."

Adopted.

8. We advise Synod to adopt the recommendation of the Executive Committee that Conrad, Montana, church receive subsidy as soon as she obtains a pastor, but that this subsidy is then to be paid on the basis of $600 per year.

Adopted.

9. We advise Synod to adopt the recommendation of the Executive Committee to grant Sioux Falls $500 and Inwood $200 subsidy.

Adopted.

10. Your committee recommends that the Holland, Iowa, church be granted subsidy to the amount of $550.
    a) The $800 asked for was promised with the understanding that the pastor labor in both Grundy Center and Holland, but he now labors in Holland exclusively.
    b) The consistory has not given sufficient reason why more than $550 must be granted for 1937.
    c) The Executive Committee has worked in accordance with the recommendation of General Home Mission Committee and the decision of Synod of 1936.

The advice of the committee is amended to read $700 instead of $550, and then *adopted.*

(Continued in Art. 109).

ARTICLE 104

In closing this session, Dr. E. Y. Monsma voices the prayer and thanksgiving of Synod.

TUESDAY MORNING, JUNE 22

Seventeenth Session

ARTICLE 105

Synod unites in singing No. 85 of the Psalter Hymnal, and is then led in prayer by the Rev. J. F. Schuurmann.

ARTICLE 106

The roll call shows all members, except those who were excused, to be present.

ARTICLE 107

The minutes of the fifteenth and the sixteenth session are approved by Synod.

ARTICLE 108

A letter of F. C. Reynolds, chairman of the finance committee of the General Committee on Army and Navy Chaplains, is read and received as information, and the request for an appropriation is referred to the Budget Committee. (cf. Art. 126).

ARTICLE 109

Continuation of the report of the Advisory Committee on *Mission Matters* (cf. Art. 103):

IV. *Protest of the Rev. H. J. Mulder.*

1. This is a protest against the application of the new Home Mission Order to missionaries already in the field.

NOTE: The protest is read, and a copy of it is in the hands of every member of Synod. During the consideration of his protest, the Rev. H. J. Mulder receives the privileges of the floor.

Your committee finds that the protest is legally before Synod, and moves that it be received as information.

Adopted.

2. Accompanying this protest is what is called a "Humble Plea for Information" addressed to Classes Grand Rapids East and West. This document as well as a copy of the call letter, was received as informative material by your committee.

3. *History of the case.*

a. During the fall of 1936 the Executive Home Missions Committee of Synod directed a letter to all the Classes, asking information regarding missionaries, fields of labor, subsidies, etc. To this letter both Classes employing the Rev. H. J. Mulder, Classes Grand Rapids East and West, gave heed and supplied the desired information, thus by act implying cooperation with the New Home Mission Order and Synod's Executive Committee (Classical minutes, Sept. 15, 1936, p. 3, Art. 1, 2, 3, etc.).

b. The Rev. Mulder was present at this meeting of Classis as a regular delegate when this decision was taken, but voiced no objection. In fairness to the brother, it should be stated that he claims he did not know that his transfer was involved in the re-organization of the Home Mission Work; also that he considered the New Order to apply to missionaries that were to be engaged in the future, and that he had not read the New Mission Order. He further explains that he did not realize the implications until later when the Executive Committee sought his cooperation to work out the New Order, and his consent to the pledge submitted to all missionaries. The Rev. Mulder sent a communication to the Executive Committee in which he strenuously objected to his transfer. The Comm. pleaded with him to cooperate but to no avail. He refused to consent to the new conditions submitted to him and turned to the Classes with his "Humble Plea for Information." In response to this plea, Classis Grand Rapids West appointed a committee to meet with the Rev. Mulder to formulate advice in order to come to an amicable termination of that part of its contract with the Rev. Mulder which was at issue. This committee reported at the evening session as follows:

a) "That effective January 1, 1937, the supervision and direction of the labor of the Rev. H. J. Mulder became the function of the Executive Committee of Home Missions of the Christian Reformed Church, by virtue of the provisions of the Home Mission Order accepted by Synod, 1936, and Art. 181 of the Acts of said Synod.

b) "That in the adjustment of particular difficulties relative to his work as home missionary, we as Classis urge the Executive Home Mission Committee of Synod, so far as possible to honor the terms stipulated in the call letter which Rev. H. J. Mulder received in 1928 from the Classes Grand Rapids East and West.

c) "That if no mutually satisfactory adjustment of all the terms of the call letter can be found, Classis recognizes the right of Rev. Mulder to appeal to Synod for any alleged injustice suffered by him. Classis concurs in the recommendations of the Committee." (Minutes Jan. 12, 1937, Art. 12, A, 4.)

This is the reply of Classis to Rev. Mulder's petitions for information to which he claims no reply was given. From this action of Classis Grand Rapids West it is clear that Classis urged the Executive Committee of Synod to honor the terms stipulated in the call letter of Rev. Mulder as far as possible. It is also clear that Classis pointed out to Rev. Mulder that if no mutually satisfactory adjustment of terms of the call letter can be found, he has the right to appeal to Synod for any alleged injustice suffered by him. This course the Rev. Mulder has chosen to follow as the documents before us show.

4. *The issue at stake*:

(a) Negatively stated.

The brother has definitely stated in the committee that his protest must not be interpreted as a denial of the right of Classis to turn over its Home Mission interests to Synod. The arrangement as given in the New Home Mission Order as such is not challenged. In other words, the Rev. Mulder does not object to be transferred from the authority of Classis to that of Synod.

(b) Positively stated.

1. Rev. Mulder protests against the transfer of himself as missionary without transferring *all the stipulations* of the contract embodied in his call letter.

2. He also protests against this transfer without having had a voice in the matter.

5. *Elucidation*:

In connection with these two matters, your committee presents the following for elucidation:

A. As to maintaining every stipulation of the contract:

1. Many of these stipulations, for instance as to field of labor and place of residence, were of necessity formulated as they were because of the limited field over which the calling body had authority. When Synod takes over the work, these restrictions naturarlly fall away.

2. In deciding on the validity of definite stipulations one must bear in mind the purpose behind them. Thus the financial stipulations are intended to free the missionary of all mundane cares while dispensing spiritual blessings. It is conceivable, however, that this very purpose may be vitiated by strict adherence to the letter of the contract. When Synod is assured that the change in the stipulations is necessary for the proper carrying out of the real purpose it should insist that the change be made.

3. No missionary should expect to be promised an income beyond the Church's ability to pay. Nor should he expect special considerations above other missionaries, since such would create a bad spirit among the missionaries and would interfere with the efficiency of the work. Consequently it is not only necessary but also a moral duty that Synod so change the stipulations as its ability to pay and the demands of equality dictate.

4. Synod in its care for the general welfare of the cause of Home Missions, is in duty bound to alter or make the stipulations so that these will be conducive to the successful carrying out of the work. What this entails Synod alone can determine.

When Synod decides that certain stipulations differing from those formerly in force are necessary to the success of the Lord's work, then the individual missionary should honor the judgment of Synod.

5. To insist that all the stipulations of the letter of call must be maintained would defeat the very purpose of the New Home Mission Order, inasmuch as the assignment of the field by Synod is a vital part of the New Order (Art. 5, d and f).

B. As to the missionary having a voice in the matter:

1. However, it must be conceded that the missionaries do hold a letter of call with definite stipulations and it is only just that they should have a voice in the matter of changing these stipulations in which they are intimately concerned.

2. It should be borne in mind that the hearty consent of the missionary to the adjustments made is of paramount importance for the good of the work.

6. *Advice*: In consideration of the foregoing, your committee advises Synod to decide:

A. That in so far as the brother protests against the fact that all the stipulations of the letter of call have not been maintained, his protest cannot be sustained. *Grounds*:

1. The change of supervising body naturally alters certain stipulations.
2. The real purpose of these stipulations is not attacked by these changes.
3. Justice to all missionaries may make equalizing changes imperative.
4. Synod alone can determine what stipulations are needed for successful work on the whole home mission field.
5. To deny Synod this right would practically nullify our new Home Mission Order.

Adopted.

B. That in so far as the brother protests against not having had a voice in the matter, he has some ground for his complaint. *Grounds*:

1. It is but fair for a missionary to have a voice in the matter.
2. It is for the good of the work.

Adopted.

C. In view of 6, B, your committee further advises:

1. That Synod appoint a special committee of which the president of the Executive Committee shall be chairman, to contact the missionaries now in the field to seek to make new and equitable contracts with them; as equal as possible, and as close as possible to the new salary schedule accepted.

2. That in those cases in which no agreement can be reached as to a new contract by Sept. 1, 1937, the new salary schedule adopted shall go into effect on that date.

Adopted. (Continued in Art. 113.)

ARTICLE 110

Elder J. Byleveld closes this session with prayer and thanksgiving.

TUESDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 22

Eighteenth Session

ARTICLE 111

After Synod has sung No. 357 of the Psalter Hymnal, this session is opened with prayer by the Rev. E. Joling.

ARTICLE 112

The four members of the Synodical Committee in re the *Wezeman case* who were appointed to tabulate the charges against Dr. Wezeman submit the following report (cf. Art. 100):

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

The committee appointed by Synod to tabulate the charges against Dr. Wezeman, which Synod declared to be implicit in the report of the Synodical committee, begs to report as follows:

We find that that the Synodical committee took its starting point in our Confessional Standards (Belgic Confession, Articles 2, 3, 5, 7; Catechism, Question 19 and Questions 60-62; Canons of Dort II, 8, 10, 11, 12).

The report of the Synodical committee contains the following specific charges. There are passages in the Notes of Dr. Wezeman:

1. Which embody a naturalistic view of revelation as, for instance, Old Testament IV, pp. 7, 10, 14, 72; New Testament, Life and Letters of Paul, p. 43.

2. Which contain a false evolutionistic view of the development of revelation and of the religion of Israel as, for instance, Old Testament I, p. 27; IV, pp. 9, 11.

3. Which contain representations contrary to the Word of God which, as such, impinge on the doctrine of infallible inspiration and to the doctrine that in the interpretation of Scripture the Bible itself is the last court of appeal as, for instance:

a. That Moses' teaching respecting God was contrary to that of Amos, Old Testament I, p. 27; IV, p. 11;

b. That the terms "priests" and "Levites" were at first interchangeable, and that the Day of Atonement was post-Mosaic, New Testament Unit I, Project III;

c. That Israel stayed in the desert a considerable time, spending many years at Kadesh-Barnea, to prepare for taking the land, Old Testament I, pp. 25, 33;

d. That Peter and Paul did not agree as to the universality of the gospel, Life and Letters of Paul, pp. 35, 36.

4. Which contain statements that are radically defective from a Reformed point of view, but are entirely in line with Modernism as, for instance:

a. That respecting the divine element in Jesus' nature, Life and Teachings of Jesus, Unit II, Project IV, p. 19 (Second Edition);

b. The interpretation of the cross, Life and Teachings of Jesus, p. 90;
c. The statements respecting prayer and conversion, Life and Letters of Paul, p. 28;
d. A purely ethical representation of the way of salvation, Old Testament IV, p. 45; Life and Letters of Paul, p. 94.

Respectfully submitted,
The Committee,
E. B. PEKELDER,
WM. H. RUTGERS,
M. J. WYNGAARDEN,
L. BERKHOF.

Received as information.

After considerable discussion of this report, Synod decides to refer it back to the same committee with the request that the passages from the Notes referred to be printed, and that it be stated in connection with each passage objected to what portion of Scripture and/or what article of the Confessional Standards is contradicted.

Synod further decides that the question as to the advisability of asking Dr. Wezeman to answer the charges in writing, be referred to the Advisory Committee.

(Continued in Art. 128).

ARTICLE 113

Continuation of the report of the Advisory Committee on *Mission Matters* (cf. Art. 109):

V. *The Emergency Fund.*

In connection with the Emergency work your committee believes that it is of vital importance that constant efforts be put forth to bring churches out of the emergency stage. It therefore recommends that Synod charge the Home Missions Executive Committee to consider in what practical ways Article 11 of the Home Mission Order may be carried out effectively, and report to the next Synod.

Adopted. Synod approves the work done by the Committee in re the Emergency Fund.

VI. *Pertaining to the Treasury.*

In connection with the rule which the treasurer follows, viz., that of paying the treasurers of the subsidized churches quarterly, your committee calls attention to Overture 18 of Classis Orange City which petitions that the treasurer shall pay the subsidized churches monthly.

Having heard the explanation of the treasurer of the Executive Committee, Rev. Bonnema, your committee is convinced that it is impossible to pay out monthly inasmuch as moneys come in quarterly and cannot be paid out before they come in.

Adopted.

In connection with this, Synod urges the treasurers of our churches and our classes to send in the funds for this cause as speedily as possible, and instructs the Executive Committee to inform these treasurers of this decision of Synod.

In regard to an overture of Classis Illinois (not in the Agenda), reading as follows: "Classis asks Synod to decide that subsidized churches be paid monthly instead of quarterly," Synod decides to answer that the above decision is its answer.

VII. *Nominations and Elections.*

1. We advise Synod to approve the nomination for members of the Executive Committee (cf. Report, Supplement III, Part I, B, 1).

Since according to a former decision of Synod (Art. 91, II, B), nominations are to be made by Synod itself, Synod decides to make this nomination its own, and proceeds to elect by ballot.

The Revs. H. Blystra, D. D. Bonnema, and J. Breuker are re-elected. Their alternates are, respectively, the Revs. P. Jonker Jr., J. Geels, and I. Westra.

2. We advise Synod to grant the petition of the Executive Committee that a *missionary-at-large* be called at this time, on the grounds given in the report of the Committee (Part I, B, 3).

Adopted.

3. We advise Synod to adopt the recommendation of the Executive Committee to call such a home-missionary-at-large at a salary of $2,500 plus $480 for house rent and the reimbursement of all expenses made by him in his work as missionary and approved by the Executive Committee.

Adopted.

4. The Executive Committee presents the following nomination: The Rev. H. Baker, Dr. J. C. De Korne, the

Rev. E. B. Pekelder, Dr. W. H. Rutgers, and the Rev. J. M. Vande Kieft.

Your committee calls the attention of Synod to the fact that the Rev. E. B. Pekelder has been in his present charge less than two years.

The nomination is *approved* after it has been pointed out that the rule laid down by the Synod of 1916 (Acts, Art. 30, p. 29) in regard to the calling of ministers who have served their present church for less than two years, does allow exceptions.

Synod further decides to go into executive session tomorrow morning, for the purpose of discussing the nomination, and then to proceed to the election of a missionary-at-large.

5. Your committee advises Synod to elect a primus, a secundus, and a tertius, as the Executive Committee suggests.

Adopted.

(Continued in Art. 121).

ARTICLE 114

A more detailed financial report of the general treasurer of the *Jewish Mission Fund* then appears in the Agenda, p. 17, is received as information. (Supplement VI).

ARTICLE 115

The Obituary Committee renders the following report:

BRETHREN:

Your Obituary Committee respectfully presents the following report for the past year:

During the past year, since the last Synod, two of our ministers of the Gospel passed on into life eternal. In comparison to last year and previous years, this is a small number. Both of the deceased brethren departed this life after having served the Church for many years.

We report the deaths of:

The Rev. Klaas Poppen, born March 28, 1864, died July 14, 1936, served several churches, particularly those in the East. In his day, he was one of the best educated ministers in our denomination, being born of a gifted family. He was active in the ministry twenty-three years.

The Rev. T. Van der Ark, born January 11, 1868, died January 13, 1937, was one of the leading ministers of our denomination, having served a number of large congregations, both in our denominational center and in the West.

While Synod was in session, the Rev. Herman H. Schultz, missionary to the Jews at Paterson, N. J., was suddenly taken away by death. His unexpected departure from life truly reminds us all that there is but a step between us and death, and that we should always be ready to meet the Lord.

The Rev. H. Schultz, born May 27, 1886, at Uelsen, Germany, died June 16, 1937, labored faithfully in the Paterson Hebrew Mission for nearly twenty years.

This report shows that we mourn the loss of three of our ministers, two of whom were pastors emeriti and one in active service as a missionary.

Your committee advises Synod to accept the following resolutions:

1. In all humility we bow before our sovereign Lord who performs all things according to his good pleasure and for our benefit, even to the removing of these servants from the church militant to the church triumphant.
2. With gratitude we praise the Lord for his grace and kindness in giving to His church these servants who might labor for many years to the honor of the King of the Church.
3. That Synod express its sympathy to the bereaved relatives of the deceased brethren, and prays that the God of all comfort may sustain them in their severe loss and bestow upon them the consolation which they need.
4. Synod resolves to place these resolutions in the Acts of 1937, and to send a copy of the same to the bereaved relatives.

Adopted.

ARTICLE 116

This session is closed with prayer and thanksgiving by elder P. Wiersma.

WEDNESDAY MORNING, JUNE 23

Nineteenth Session

ARTICLE 117

Psalter Hymnal No. 396 is sung, and prayer is offered by the Rev. J. Gritter, who particularly remembers the cause of Missions and asks for the guidance of God's Spirit in the task before which Synod is placed this morning, namely, the election of a man who is to be called as home-missionary-at-large.

ARTICLE 118

The roll call shows all members to be present except the four elders who were excused.

Elder J. J. Rienstra of Classis Hackensack asks permission to return homeward this evening. After hearing the reasons for his request, Synod decides to give him leave to do so tomorrow evening.

ARTICLE 119

The minutes of the seventeenth and the eighteenth session are read by the clerk, and approved by Synod.

ARTICLE 120

Dr. L. B. Trowbridge of the *Chicago Tract Society* is introduced by Dr. E. Y. Monsma, and addresses Synod on behalf of the Society he represents.

Response is made by the Rev. S. Struyk. The request of Dr. Trowbridge for the support of our churches is referred to the Advisory Committee for Missions. (cf. Art. 138).

ARTICLE 121

Continuation of the report on *Mission Matters* (cf. Art. 113):

Synod goes into executive session, to discuss the nomination for home-missionary-at-large.

The election is now held, and results as follows: The Rev. H. Baker, primus; the Rev. Dr. J. C. De Korne, secundus; and the Rev. J. M. Vande Kieft, tertius.

Synod further decides:

1) That the Neland Ave. Church be appointed as the calling church (cf. Art. 19 of the Home Mission Order).
2) That the letter of call be prepared by the consistory of that church in conjunction with the Executive Committee for Home Missions.
3) That Dr. G. Goris and Dr. J. T. Hoogstra be appointed a committee to notify the Rev. H. Baker in regard to the call to be extended to him.

VIII. *Report of the Christian Reformed Board of Missions.*

Your committee advises Synod to receive this as information.

Adopted (cf. Supplement V).

A. *Indian Missions.*

On page 30 of the above mentioned report the Board advances a number of proposals of which Nos. 4, 5, and 6 are related to the Indian Mission Field and the work of your committee.

We emphasize that the adoption of these proposals does not entail expenses for the budget and is in direct agreement with a decision of Synod, 1936, Acts, p. 128, XIV, 1.

"To authorize its Executive Committee [of the Board] to proceed with the appointment of new workers as soon as the state of our finances allows, not sooner."

1. We advise Synod to adopt proposal No. 4 of the Board to obtain a woman worker for the Shiprock post. *Grounds:*
   a) There is much work at this post for such a matron. She would be called to instruct some 150 girls in the Bible; contact them in club meetings and dormitories, and contact several other educated girls in government positions and possibly some uneducated girls, as well as be of general assistance in church work.
   b) The salary has been pledged by the Dennis Avenue Sunday School.

Adopted.

2. We advise Synod to adopt proposal No. 5 of the Board to provide a young ordained man for the Zuni Mission post. *Grounds:*
   a) It is important that the Rev. J. W. Brink receive the assistance of a young man.
   b) This will give the Rev. Brink the opportunity to properly initiate the new man in the work of this field so thoroughly known to him.

Adopted.

3. We advise Synod to adopt proposal No. 6 of the Board to place an ordained worker at the Star Lake Mission Station. *Grounds:*
   a) This post has up to this time been filled by Elder A. Vander Wagon, with no expense to the church. There is, however, urgent need here for a full time worker.
   b) Crown Point, to which Star Lake belongs, requires all the energy and time of the Rev. and Mrs. J. Bolt.

Adopted.

B. *China Missions.*

1. We advise Synod to adopt proposal No. 3 in which the Board sets forth the plan to send out as many Bible women to China as financial circumstances allow and the work there requires, provided the Board can find supporting bodies for these workers.

Information: The Board has an offer of Fremont II and knows of other churches that are interested in the support of such workers.

Adopted.

2. The following resolution is introduced:

Synod, taking note of the recent organization, on April 4, 1937, of the first congregation on our China field, decides to send a cablegram to our China Mission force, congratulating them on this milestone in their work, and assuring them of the continued whole-hearted support of Synod.

Adopted.

This matter is entrusted to Dr. J. C. De Korne, who later reports that he has sent the following cablegram:

Dykstra Kuling Evangel Shanghai
Wyuszekygh Nikakshebk Rybylsycag
KUIPER, *President*

Translation of the three code words forming the middle line:

"This Synod heartily congratulates our own missionaries on success in organizing a native congregation. We continually remember you in our prayers."

Received as information.

C. *The Sudan Mission.*

We advise Synod, in harmony with the request addressed by the Classis of Holland to the Board and the overture of the Consistory of Second Fremont (No. 24, Agenda, p. 144), to charge the Board to investigate this field of labor, and to advise Synod at its next meeting whether or not our Church should adopt it as its own.

Grounds:

a. We have three of our people laboring in the Sudan at this time. Tena Huizenga, Jennie Stielstra and Mrs. E. J. Smith, nee Nellie Breen.
b. This field has, in the providence of God, gained a large place in the hearts and in the financial support of our people.
c. The following information warrants a thorough investigation:
   1) The support has practically come from our church except in the case of Miss Huizenga.
   2) We have invested money in an unofficial way without exercising ecclesiastical control.
   3) This field is in the neighborhood of the Dutch Reformed Church in South Africa. This means that there is a splendid hospital only a small distance from the field and connected with it by a good road.
   4) The cost of carrying on work in this field is comparatively low.

Adopted.

D. *Proposal No. 8 of the Board:*

"We request Synod to pass a resolution discouraging our people and churches from assuming responsibility for mission work not synodically approved."

1. Information:

This matter is not new in our ecclesiastical history. As early as 1924 Synod entertained an overture from Archer Ave., Chicago, asking for restriction upon appeals for financial support of non-denominational causes not enjoying Synodical approval.

Synod would not then go as far as Archer Ave. desired, but did decide:

"Om aan de Kerkeraden den wenk te geven dat, zoo er voor buitenkerkelijke personen of organizaties steun gezocht wordt, zullen zij zich eerst vergewissen door middel onzer Synodale Commissie dat alles in orde is."

Archer Ave. was concerned about the conservation of funds for our own denominational purposes; Synod was concerned about the support given to causes unworthy of such support.

2. Resolution.

In harmony with the request of the Board expressed in proposal No. 8, your committee advises Synod to pass the following resolution:

Synod, bearing in mind that God entrusted to us as a Reformed Church a surpassingly pure conception of the Gospel of Jesus Christ, which it is our duty to propagate; and that we must use the means God gave us as stewards of God's riches; and that He has provided us in His providence with a rich variety of missionary, educational and philanthropic enterprises which give abundant opportunity for the utilization of our financial resources; urges our churches and our people to unite strongly in their devotion to such missionary endeavors which are conducted by our churches or have synodical approval, and therefore encourages them to assume responsibility, financial or otherwise, only for mission work that enjoys this expressed synodical approval.

Adopted.

ARTICLE 122

The report of the Advisory Committee on *Calvin College and Seminary* in regard to the request to endorse the ap-

pointment of a Youth Secretary by the *American Federation of Reformed Young Men's Societies* (cf. Art. 45) is as follows:

1. We advise Synod to endorse the Federation and the Youth Secretary project.

Adopted.

2. We advise Synod to recommend the cause to the churches for an annual collection or contribution.

Adopted.

3. In view of the importance of the position of the Youth Secretary for the future welfare of the church and our young people, Synod appoint a committee to consult with the Board of the Federation for the purpose of drawing up a plan regulating the official's work and his relation to the church, and for establishing permanent contact with the Federation.

Adopted. (For appointment of Committee see Art. 144).

ARTICLE 123

The Advisory Committee on *Church Order and Varia* reports as follows (cf. Art. 80, XIV):

In connection with the decision of Synod that henceforth the Board of Trustees of Calvin College and Seminary shall be constituted of one member from each Classis, and in order to insure stability and legality in the government of the institution, in accordance with Article III of its Constitution: "The Synod of the Christian Reformed Church designates who shall officiate as trustees,"

Synod resolves:

a) That the present members of the Board of Trustees shall serve until the next annual meeting of the Board in May, 1938;

b) That the present standing committees of the Board shall serve until the next annual meeting of the Board in May, 1938;

c) That the term of office of every member of the Board shall cease on the morning of the first day of the next annual meeting of the Board, and that all appointments of Board members whose term extends beyond that date are hereby canceled for the remainder of their term; and

d) That the membership of the Board of Trustees at its next annual meeting shall consist of one man to be appointed by each Classis for this purpose, and that Synod hereby approves these appointments.

Adopted.

ARTICLE 124

Elder J. Bosman, in closing this session, offers prayer and thanksgiving.

WEDNESDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 23

Twentieth Session

ARTICLE 125

Prayer is offered by the Rev. J. Geels, after Synod has united in singing No. 275 of the Psalter Hymnal.

ARTICLE 126

Continuation of the report of the *Budget Committee* (cf. Art. 90):

XIII. *Home Missions.* (cf. Report of Executive Committee for Home Missions, Supplement III).

A. *Church Extension.*

1. We recommend that Synod adopt the proposed budget for Church Extension amounting to $30,860.

Adopted.

2. In reply to the question of the Executive Committee as to when this budget is to go into effect, we recommend that Synod answer: January 1, 1938.

Adopted.

3. We recommend that Synod adopt the quota for Church Extension as proposed by the Executive Committee, namely $1.50 per family.

Adopted.

B. *Church Subsidy.*

1. We recommend that Synod approve the proposed budget for Church Subsidy amounting to $44,990.00.

Adopted.

2. Your committee recommends that Synod approve the following rules governing the treasurer of the Executive Committee and describing his duties, as they were adopted by the Executive Committee on Dec. 14, 1936:

a. The contributions to the Church Extension Fund and the Subsidy Fund shall be received through the Classical treasurers, to whom a receipt of the total amount shall be sent by the treasurer of the Executive Committee.

b. The treasurer of the Executive Committee shall give credit in his records to each congregation of its contribution to the Church Extension Fund and to the Subsidy Fund. Blanks shall be printed and sent to the treasurers of the Classes with the request that the contributions from the several congregations be noted on them and that these be transmitted to the treasurer of the Executive Committee at the end of every month.

c. The treasurer of the Executive Committee shall send each member of the Executive Committee a quarterly report, or oftener if necessity requires, of receipts and disbursements and the condition of the several funds of the Executive Committee.

d. The contributions from individuals shall be acknowledged by sending a receipt and a word of thanks. (Forms for this purpose to be printed.)

e. The payment of salaries shall be made directly to the missionaries in the service of the Church by the treasurer of the Executive Committee from the Church Extension Fund.

f. The payment of subsidies shall be made by the treasurer of the Executive Committee quarterly to the treasurers of the subsidized churches, according to the schedule of subsidies allowed by Synod.

g. The candidates who are supported by the Emergency Fund shall be paid in the same manner as now prevails, i. e., the check is to be made out to the candidate, but is to be sent to the treasurer of the group among which he labors.

h. The contributions and donations to the Emergency Fund shall be properly recorded and acknowledged in our church papers.

i. A member of the Executive Committee shall function as treasurer and he shall have the privilege of employing such help as may be required for the proper discharge of his duties.

j. The remuneration for the services of the treasurer of the Executive Committee shall be determined when the amount of the work which his office entails can be properly estimated.

k. The Old Kent Bank of Grand Rapids, Michigan, shall be the depository of the funds of the Executive Committee.

l. The Executive Committee shall provide its treasurer with bonds to the amount of $5,000.00.

Adopted.

C. In reply to the request of the Executive Committee that the new arrangement of classes go into effect Jan. 1, 1938, in order to avoid great difficulty for the treasurer

which would result if this new arrangement were to go into effect before that time, your committee advises Synod to decide that this new arrangement go into effect Jan. 1, 1938, in so far as denominational financial matters are concerned.

Adopted.

XIV. *Emeritus Fund.*

We recommend that Synod raise the assessment for this fund from $1.60 to $1.75 per family for 1938. *Grounds:*

This was requested by the Secretary of the Emeritus Board, since additional requests for support from this fund have come in after the budget for 1938 had already been prepared, and also in view of the great need in the homes of some of our Emeriti.

Adopted.

XV. *Assessments and Quotas.*

Your Committee recommends that the following assessments and quotas be adopted by Synod for the year 1938 in as far as they have not already been passed upon:

ASSESSMENTS	1938	1937
Calvin College and Seminary	$ 3.00	$ 3.00
Emeritus	1.75	1.60
Synodical Expense	.40	.40
	$ 5.15	$ 5.00
QUOTAS		
Church Extension	1.50	1.20
Church Subsidy	2.50	2.00
Chr. Ref. Board of Missions (Indian, $3.30; China, 75 cents)	4.05	3.50
Jewish Mission	.75	.75
Church Help — (One collection)	.50	.50
South America — (One collection)	.15	.15
	$ 9.45	$ 8.10

Adopted.

XVI. *Army and Navy Chaplains.*

To your committee was referred the request of the General Committee on Army and Navy Chaplains (cf. Art. 108).

We recommend that Synod maintain its connection with this Committee, and appropriate the sum of $50 for this purpose, to be paid from the Synodical treasury.

Grounds:

1. This connection is desirable in view of the fact that the Committee on Army and Navy Chaplains is recognized by the Army and Navy Departments as the sole organization authorized to recommend for appointment ministers belonging to the constituent denominations, and no applicant who is a member of one of the affiliated bodies can be appointed to the army or navy chaplainship without the approval of the General Committee.
2. The sum of $50 would seem to be an equitable contribution from our denomination toward a budget of $2,900, since twenty-two denominations are represented in this Committee, many of which are far larger than our Church.

Adopted.

ARTICLE 127

The Advisory Committee on *Church Order and Varia* reports as follows:

Your committee was instructed to study the feasibility of a division of Classes Illinois and Muskegon (cf. Art. 79).

We advise the following:

1) Synod calls the attention of Classis Illinois to a paragraph from the report of the Special Committee on Realignment of Classes:

"Classis Illinois, though one of the largest of our Classes, and though it could have obtained double its present representation at Synod and on our denominational boards, desires to remain intact."

2) Synod calls the attention of Classis Muskegon to the following paragraph in the same report:

"Classis Muskegon, just as Classis Illinois, though one of the largest of our Classes, and though it could have obtained double its present representation at Synod and on our denominational boards, does not consider division feasible or advisable."

3) Synod feels constrained to point out that these remarks of the Special Committee are worthy of the serious attention of these Classes, especially now that it has been decided by Synod that *other* large

Classes are to be divided and thus obtain double their present representation at Synod and on our denominational boards.

Adopted.

ARTICLE 128

The Committee appointed by Synod to tabulate the charges against Dr. Wezeman, with the request that the passages from the Notes referred to be printed, and that it be stated in connection with each passage objected to, what portion of Scripture and/or what Article of the Confessional Standards is contradicted (cf. Art. 112), now renders its report.

The report as a whole is read by the reporter, the Rev. E. B. Pekelder, and received by Synod as information.

The Advisory Committee on the Wezeman case presents the following motions:

1. We move that the charges contained in the report that has just been read and received as information be considered as the basis for the trial of Dr. Wezeman in re his doctrinal teachings.

Adopted.

2. We move that each of the charges be read again separately. The president, after the charge has been read, shall ask: "Is this charge sustained or not?" If a motion is made and supported that the charge be sustained, this is to be followed by argumentation on the charge, either through general discussion or according to a definite order prescribed by Synod.

Adopted.

3. We move that at the end of the argumentation Synod shall vote by ballot as to whether the charge is to be sustained or not.

Adopted.

3. We move that at the end of the argumentation Synod referred to in the case shall be secured, so that they may be available during the discussion.

Adopted.

(Continued in Art. 131)

ARTICLE 129

After it has been decided to hold an evening session, from 7:30 to 9:30 o'clock, this session is closed with prayer and thanksgiving by elder B. De Jager.

WEDNESDAY EVENING, JUNE 23

Twenty-first Session

ARTICLE 130

The evening session is opened with prayer by the Rev. J. Breuker, after Synod has united in singing No. 254 of the Psalter Hymnal.

ARTICLE 131

Continuation of the discussion of the *Wezeman case* (cf. Art. 128):

Synod now proceeds to the consideration of the first charge in re the doctrinal teachings of Dr. Wezeman, which, after being slightly amended, reads as follows:

I. *There are passages in the Notes of Dr. Wezeman which contain manifestations of a false, evolutionistic view of the development of revelation and of the religion of Israel.*

[For a complete copy of this charge as amended during the discussion and finally sustained by Synod, see Supplement XVIII.]

It is moved and supported that the charge be sustained.

An extensive argumentation on the charge now follows, in which various speakers, among whom Dr. Wezeman himself, take part.

(Continued in Art. 137).

ARTICLE 132

Dr. H. Beets introduces a delegation of four Christian Indians from our Navaho mission field: Mr. J. C. Morgan, our evangelist at Farmington, New Mexico (a delegate of Classis California to our Synod of 1932); his son Irwin Morgan; Mr. Chas. Damon, of the Crown Point congregation; Mr. Wallace Peshlakai, interpreter at Rehoboth;

and Mr. Goodluck of Houck Station, Arizona. These brethren just returned from Washington, D. C., where they appeared before Committees of Congress to plead the cause of the Navaho Indians. Mr. Morgan briefly addresses Synod, and after the close of this session many of the delegates avail themselves of the opportunity to become acquainted with them.

ARTICLE 133

This session is closed, elder J. J. Rienstra leading in prayer and thanksgiving.

THURSDAY MORNING, JUNE 24

Twenty-second Session

ARTICLE 134

The devotional exercises are conducted by the Rev. G. A. Lyzenga. Synod unites in singing No. 331 of the Psalter Hymnal, and is led in prayer.

ARTICLE 135

The roll call shows that all members of Synod, except those formerly excused, are present.

ARTICLE 136

The minutes of the nineteenth, the twentieth, and the twenty-first session are read by the clerk, and approved by Synod.

ARTICLE 137

Dr. F. H. Wezeman presents the following request:

"I would like to have some time in which to prepare a written answer to the charges contained in the report of the synodical committee. Can that be granted *now*, so that I can leave and get busy on this. I think I'll need about one and a half hours."

Decided to grant this request. (cf. Art. 148).

ARTICLE 138

The Advisory Committee on *Mission Matters* reports as follows (cf. Art. 120):

In the matter of the request of the *Chicago Tract Society* for a synodical endorsement of its worthy cause, with a view to financial support from our churches, we advise Synod not to accede to this request, inasmuch as this Synod has repeatedly stressed the fact that all our efforts should unite to meet the shortages in our own denominational funds. This advice is in harmony with the decision of 1936."

Adopted.

ARTICLE 139

The following motion is introduced:

In view of the fact that Synod has decided that the examinations for candidacy are to be conducted by Synod itself, this would seem to be the proper time to study the relation of the synodical examination to the classical examinations, including the question of the necessity of the latter. Hence, Synod resolve to appoint a committee for this purpose.

Adopted. (For Committee members cf. Art. 144).

ARTICLE 140

The Rev. J. Van Bruggen requests and obtains permission to address Synod briefly on behalf of the Christian Sanatorium at Goffle Hill, N. J. Response is made by the Rev. M. J. Vander Werp, and Synod decides to endorse this cause.

ARTICLE 141

Mr. Henry Hekman briefly addresses Synod on behalf of the Bethesda Sanatorium at Denver, Colo. Dr. J. C. De Korne responds to this address, and Synod decides to recommend this cause to our churches.

ARTICLE 142

The Stated Clerk states that the report of the Committee to investigate the possibility of resuming work among the Mormons in the State of Utah (cf. p. 86 of the Acts of 1936) has been lost in transit.

In a telegram just received from the Rev. I. Van Dellen, one of the members of this Committee, he suggests that their report be referred to the Executive Committee for Home Missions. He further advises that an attempt be made to start the work.

Synod decides to refer this report, together with the advice it contains, to the Executive Committee for Home Missions, to report to the next Synod. (See Supplement XIX).

ARTICLE 143

The Stated Clerk further reports as follows:

DEAR BRETHREN:

The undersigned carried out the charge given him in the Acts of the Synod of 1936, p. 124, viz., to bring a petition to the attention of the Michigan authorities to remove a discrepancy existing hitherto between the Articles of Incorporation of the State of Michigan, requiring a two-thirds majority vote at congregational meetings when it comes to buying or selling of property, and the principle of our Church Order that "whatever may be agreed upon by a majority vote shall be considered settled and binding."

I contacted with State Senator Earl W. Munshaw, and he wired June 23: "Senate Bill 292 has passed both houses, and will be presented to the governor." That means consequently that, presuming the governor signs the bill, the change desired has been made.

I suggest that you pass a motion thanking Senator Munshaw for his efforts on our behalf.

Yours to serve,
HENRY BEETS, S. C.

Synod receives this as information, and a motion to act according to the suggestion of Dr. Beets is adopted. As Stated Clerk of Synod he is instructed to prepare and dispatch a letter thanking the Senator for his efforts. (See Supplement XXI).

ARTICLE 144

The Committee on *Appointments* renders the following report:

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

Your Committee advises Synod to make these appointments:

1. *Transportation Secretary:* Mr. Bert Pousma; alternate, Mr. Geo. Ottenhof.

2. In view of the present illness of the Rev. L. Trap, your Committee advises the appointment of a *second alternate Stated Clerk,* and takes the liberty to suggest a trio, to be voted upon by Synod, as follows: The Revs. J. Dolfin, G. Hoeksema, and G. Hylkema.
3. *Synodical Reports and Arrangements:*
   Both Mr. H. J. Voss and Prof. W. T. Radius have been appointed until 1938. Mr. Radius desires to be relieved of this task, in order that he may be at liberty to take summer courses. The work does not seem to require a committee of two. Hence we advise that Dr. E. Y. Monsma be appointed as alternate for Mr. H. J. Voss.
4. *Calling Church for the Synod of 1938:* The Sherman St. Church of Grand Rapids, Michigan.
   We advise Synod to act according to a suggestion of the Committee of the present calling church in re a division of labor, the calling church to be responsible for the actual convening of Synod and for the service of prayer, all the other arrangements to be left to the Committee for Synodical Reports and Arrangements.
5. *Committee on equitable contracts with our present home missionaries:* The president of the Executive Committee for Home Missions, together with the Rev. W. P. Van Wyk and elder H. Hekman.
6. *Committee on relation between Synodical and Classical Examinations:* The Revs. Dr. R. Bronkema, M. J. Vander Werp, and J. F. Schuurmann.
7. *Committee on contact between Synod and the A. F. R. Y. M. S.:* The Revs. J. Weidenaar, M. Arnoys, and Wm. Kok.

This report is received as information, the suggestions of the Committee are adopted, and the appointments approved.

Synod elects by ballot the Rev. J. Dolfin as second alternate Stated Clerk.

ARTICLE 145

At the request of the Stated Clerk, Synod urges all Special Committees to send in their reports before

December 1st, according to the rule (Acts 1926, p. 174).

Synod further advises all Classes to meet early in the year, in order that all material for the Agenda, Part II, may be in the hands of the Stated Clerk by the first of April.

ARTICLE 146

Elder A. Schuring closes this session with prayer and thanksgiving.

THURSDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 24
Twenty-third Session

ARTICLE 147

After Synod has sung No. 330 of the Psalter Hymnal, the Rev. G. Hoeksema leads in prayer.

ARTICLE 148

Dr. F. H. Wezeman now obtains the floor and reads a "Statement to Synod," containing his answer to the charges in the report of the Synodical Committee in re his case (cf. Art. 137).

Received as information. (cf. Supplement XVII).

Synod takes no further action in regard to this "Statement," but in the following argumentation on the charges preferred against the brother it is used by various speakers in his defense.

ARTICLE 149

Continuation of the discussion of the *Wezeman case* (cf. Art. 131):

At the end of the argumentation on the first charge, Synod votes by ballot on the motion that the charge be sustained.

The result of the ballot is 48 yeas and 8 nays. The charge is declared sustained.

Synod now takes up the second charge, which, after being slightly amended, reads as follows:

II. *There are passages in the Notes of Dr. Wezeman which contain manifestations of a naturalistic view of revelation.*

[For a complete copy of this charge as amended during the discussion and finally sustained by Synod, see Supplement XVIII.]

It is moved and supported that the charge be sustained.

After an extensive argumentation on this charge, Synod votes by ballot on the motion to sustain this charge.

The result of the ballot is 38 yeas and 16 nays. The charge is declared sustained.

(Continued in Art. 152).

ARTICLE 150

Synod decides to hold an evening session, after which elder P. Wielenga offers prayer and thanksgiving.

THURSDAY EVENING, JUNE 24

Twenty-fourth Session

ARTICLE 151

Psalter Hymnal No. 389 is sung, and Synod is led in prayer by the Rev. Dr. J. C. De Korne.

ARTICLE 152

Continuation of the discussion of the *Wezeman case* (cf. Art. 149):

Synod now proceeds to the consideration of the third charge against Dr. Wezeman, which, after being considerably amended, reads as follows:

III. *There are passages in the Notes of Dr. Wezeman which contain representations contrary to the Word of God.*

[For a complete copy of this charge as amended during the discussion and finally sustained by Synod, see Supplement XVIII.]

It is moved and supported that the charge be sustained.

At the end of the argumentation on this charge, Synod votes by ballot on the motion to sustain this charge.

The ballot results in 44 yeas and 9 nays. The charge is declared sustained.

(Continued in Art. 156).

ARTICLE 153

In closing this session Synod is led in prayer by elder James Dekker.

FRIDAY MORNING, JUNE 25

Twenty-fifth Session

ARTICLE 154

The devotional exercises are conducted by the Rev. J. Griffioen, who leads in prayer, after Synod has united in the singing of Psalter Hymnal No. 48.

ARTICLE 155

The roll call shows all members to be present, except elder H. Hekman of Classis Grand Rapids East; elder J. Feenstra of Classis Grand Rapids West, whose place is filled by his alternate, elder H. Denkema; and elder G. Ottenhof of Classis Illinois, whose place is filled by his alternate, elder Ralph Dekker.

The brethren present for the first time express their agreement with our Forms of Unity.

Synod, being informed that elder H. Hekman on account of overstrained nerves is unable to attend the remaining sessions, instructs the clerk to send him a letter expressing appreciation of the active part he has taken in Synod's deliberations, and wishing him a speedy recovery.

ARTICLE 156

Continuation of the discussion of the *Wezeman case* (cf. Art. 152):

The fourth charge is now taken up, which, after being considerably amended, reads as follows:

IV. *There are passages in the Notes of Dr. Wezeman which are manifestations of a purely ethical repre-*

sentation of the way of salvation which is not in harmony with our Confession nor with Scripture.

[For a complete copy of this charge as amended during the discussion and finally sustained by Synod, see Supplement XVIII.]

It is moved and supported that the charge be sustained.

After an extensive discussion, during which some amendments were adopted and others rejected, Synod votes by ballot on the motion to sustain the charge.

The ballot results in 39 yeas and 15 nays. The charge is declared sustained.

As to the fifth charge preferred in the report of the Synodical Committee, Synod decides to postpone action on this indefinitely.

(Continued in Art. 159).

ARTICLE 157

Elder H. L. Johnson closes this session with prayer and thanksgiving.

FRIDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 25
Twenty-sixth Session

ARTICLE 158

Prayer is offered by the Rev. Dr. G. Goris, after Synod has united in singing No. 217 of the Psalter Hymnal.

ARTICLE 159

Continuation of the discussion of the *Wezeman case* (cf. Art. 156):

It is moved and supported that Dr. F. H. Wezeman be presented with a copy of the charges against him as sustained by Synod, and that he be asked to repudiate the teachings condemned therein as being contrary to the Word of God and the Confession.

Adopted.

A motion prevails that Synod be led in prayer by the president.

After this prayer, in which God's guidance is asked for the brother in coming to a decision in accordance with His will, Synod takes a recess to give Dr. Wezeman an opportunity to prepare his answer.

After recess he hands in the following statement:

"ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

I am in receipt of your communication. You are aware of the fact that I have repeatedly stated that my Bible Courses do contain a few statements that are erroneous. Synod condemns these passages. I subscribe to the judgment passed upon these passages by Synod and herewith repudiate the teaching condemned therein as being contrary to the Word of God and the Confession.

(Signed) F. H. WEZEMAN."

It is moved and supported that Synod declare that it is satisfied with this confession of Dr. Wezeman.

Synod votes by ballot on this motion, which results in 50 yeas and 4 nays.

The motion is declared adopted, and Synod unites spontaneously in praising God by singing the Doxology.

ARTICLE 160

In regard to his protest against Classis Illinois (cf. Art. 46, II, B, 1), Dr. Wezeman submits the following statement:

"ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

I herewith wish to withdraw the protest which I sent to Synod against Classis Illinois.

(Signed) F. H. WEZEMAN."

Received as information.

ARTICLE 161

In regard to the protest referred to in Art. 46, II, B, 3, Synod decides not to act upon this protest of Second Englewood against a decision of the Synod of 1936, in view of the explanation given by two delegates from Classis Illinois that this consistory overtured Classis Illinois, appealing from the decision referred to, but did not direct its protest to Synod.

ARTICLE 162

The clerk reads the minutes of the twenty-first, the twenty-second, the twenty-third, and the twenty-fourth,

and the twenty-fifth session. These minutes are approved by Synod. The clerk is instructed to prepare the minutes of this last session, the twenty-sixth.

ARTICLE 163

Synod passes a motion to remunerate all those who have served Synod in any special capacity. This matter is entrusted to the Committee of the calling church together with the Synodical Treasurer.

ARTICLE 164

Synod gives the President a rising vote of thanks for his unbiased judgment and excellent leadership, especially during the Wezeman trial.

ARTICLE 165

The President now speaks as follows:

"DEAR BRETHREN:

We have come to the end of our synodical gathering. We have met longer than two weeks. Our sessions were as numerous as those of last year. In our opinion this fact does not prove that annual synods will prove to be fruitless, but rather that biennial synods cannot properly or adequately perform all the work required of our broadest ecclesiastical assembly.

This synod was by no means unanimous on all important matters. There were decided differences. But in spite of these and notwithstanding occasional strong expressions of dissent and disagreement, a truly Christian spirit was in evidence in all our sessions. May our gracious Father forgive us all our shortcomings and transgressions, and mercifully bless our transactions.

This synod has been unique in one sense: We have given attention to many details of mission work, especially those pertaining to home missions.

Synod was fortunate in having a vice president whose congeniality helped to create a pleasant atmosphere, and whose great helpfulness was deeply appreciated by me.

To praise our first clerk would be like trying to paint the lily. The assistant clerk, Dr. G. Heyns, has rendered excellent assistance to the Rev. D. Zwier. We rejoice

that at this synod one of our elders was elected to fill this position.

I am sure that Synod is fully satisfied with the work of Mr. H. J. Voss and of our typists.

We are very grateful to Mr. and Mrs. Kett for their fine meals and their congenial spirit. They make wonderful hosts.

The consistory of Lagrave Avenue deserve a vote of thanks for their excellent arrangements. We shall not easily forget their arrangements for a prayer service that was truly inspiring.

We remember in particular our fellow-delegate, Mr. H. Hekman, who kept so many of us in good humor and has worn himself out in serving synod while at the same time tending to many other pressing duties.

May our decisions promote the spiritual welfare and the material interests of our churches and institutions, and may especially the outcome of the Wezeman case bring peace to our denomination.

God be with you, brethren, as we part, and may He watch over us as we are absent one from another."

ARTICLE 166

The Vice President replies to the above address in a few well-chosen words, and then leads in prayer and thanksgiving to the Lord, after Synod has united in singing No. 463 of the Psalter Hymnal:

"May the grace of Christ our Savior,
And the Father's boundless love,
With the Holy Spirit's favor,
Rest upon us from above;
Thus may we abide in union
With each other and the Lord,
And possess, in sweet communion,
Joys which earth cannot afford. AMEN."

H. J. KUIPER, *President*
H. BEL, *Vice President*
D. ZWIER, *First Clerk*
G. HEYNS, *Second Clerk.*

Attested as true copy.

Henry Beets, S.C.

737 Madison Ave., S. E., Grand Rapids, Mich., U. S. A.

SUPPLEMENTS

Supplement I.

REPORT OF THE SYNODICAL TREASURER

Grand Rapids, Mich., June 10, 1937.

To the Synod of the Christian Reformed Church, Grand Rapids, Michigan.

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

AS has been my custom for the past several years, I again submit to you, with pleasure, an itemized statement of all receipts and disbursements for the past year. Realizing that this statement, in its detail, will be of little interest to you, I am pleased to call your attention to the following condensed report:

June 10, 1936, Balance of cash on hand	$ 3,517.50
Total Receipts	7,709.93
	$11,227.43
Total Disbursements	$ 7,223.93
June 10, 1937, Balance of cash on hand	4,003.50
	$11,227.43

According to the action of the Synod of 1936, the fiscal year of Synod was changed to the calendar year in view of the fact that most of our congregations use that period for their respective budgets. However, in order that you may know the exact condition of the Synodical Treasury, I have made my report cover the full year since the former meeting of Synod.

The majority of Classes have done very well in meeting their assessments to this Fund as is evidenced by the fact that the cash balance now exceeds that of a year ago, and I am confident that I will have no difficulty in caring for the expenses of this meeting. There have been certain matters, during the past year, that have created more or less expense. It is my thought that, unless unusual expenses are made during the coming year, the assessment for this Fund should remain as it now is.

I trust that God will guide and bless you in His work, in which you are engaged, and may grant you an abundance of His Spirit.

Yours very sincerely,

(Signed) TONY NOORDEWIER,
Synodical Treasurer

I have examined the records of the Synodical Treasurer and find accurate records have been kept of receipts and disbursements and balance verified with bank statement.

(Signed) HENRY DENKEMA

June 14th, 1937.

Supplement II.

REPORT OF THE BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF CALVIN COLLEGE AND SEMINARY

ESTEEMED BRETHREN OF SYNOD:

THE Board of Trustees of Calvin College and Seminary has the following matters to report to you:

A. *The Meeting of the Board.*

(1) The Board held its annual meeting May 26 and following days, adjourning on Tuesday afterrnoon, June 1. The following officers were elected: President, Rev. W. P. Van Wyk; Vice-President, Rev. J. Dolfin; Secretary, Rev. L. J. Lamberts; Assistant Secretary, Rev. D. Zwier.

(2) The Board admitted five men to the candidacy of the sacred ministry of the Word: Peter H. Eldersveld, Garrett D. Pars, John H. Rubingh, John Steenwyk, and Christian Vanden Heuvel. Three of these were members of the 1936 class, the other two had taken a year of post-graduate work; five members of this year's seminary graduates decided to continue their studies either in this country or abroad.

(3) Only four men applied for and received licensure to speak in our churches: Peter De Jong, Peter J. De Jong, Clifford Vander Ark, Thomas Van Eerden, and but three of the college graduates requested and received admission to the seminary. It will be noticed that the list of candidates is not nearly so large at present as a few years ago and that the number of students in our seminary is gradually growing smaller. Unless something unforeseen happens, there will be but seven students in the fall of 1938 that may speak in our churches. This may mean that some of our congregations will have an occasional service in which an elder will have to read a sermon. There surely are good reasons for refraining from further mention of an oversupply of ministers.

B. *The Standing Committees.*

(1) The Board of Finance lost a beloved member when Dr. A. B. Poppen of Muskegon died late last summer. Through his death the membership of this Board was reduced again to nine—the same number it had before its amalgamation with the Committee on Buildings and Grounds. In view of this situation the Board decided, upon the recommendation of the Board of Finance:

a) That no new member be appointed;

b) That Articles I and II of the Board of Finance's Rules and Regulations be altered accordingly.

The Board reappointed Messrs. Hertel and Winter as members of the Board of Finance for a term of four years, and Rev. Kok—who should have been reappointed in 1936—for a term of three years.

(2) The Board reappointed the following to serve as its Executive Committee: Rev. J. Bruinooge, Rev. Dr. Y. P. De Jong, Rev. E. J. Krohne, Rev. L. J. Lamberts, and Rev. L. Veltkamp. These men have been serving continuously as members of this committee since May, 1929.

(3) In connection with the reappointment of the members of the Executive Committee the question arose whether all these men will still have a place in the Board in September, seeing that new Classes will undoubtedly be organized so that the number of Board members may be reduced from two from each Classis to one. The question arose further whether the men whom the new Classes will appoint can serve as members of the Board. In view of this situation it was decided to call Synod's attention to the fact that some members may be appointed by the new Classes who can not receive Synod's approval until 1938.

C. *The Faculties.*

(1) The personnel of the Seminary faculty remained unchanged. The professors were able to carry on their work from day to day, although two of their number had to be absent from their classes for two weeks in order to attend the sessions of Classis Ostfriesland.

(2) With respect to the teaching staff of the College it may be said that Mr. Jesse De Boer continued to give instruction in the Department of Philosophy during the past year. Mr. L. Flokstra received leave of absence during the second semester. During his absence Mrs. Marianne Vos

Radius taught three additional hours of English, Mr. Spoelhof three hours of History, and Mr. G. Van Wesep one hour in Methods of Teaching History. Mrs. Radius had already been asked to take charge of the fourth section of Freshman English at the beginning of the year. Mr. Clarence Pott of the Christian High School was appointed Coach in Debating. Miss Timmer, the Dean of Women, requested a year's leave of absence in view of her physical condition. The Board decided to grant her request, provided satisfactory arrangements can be made to take care of her work.

(3) For the Department of Philosophy Mr. Henry Stob, who is a graduate of Calvin College and Seminary, and who took graduate work at Hartford, Connecticut, and who is at present working for his doctor's degree at Gottingen, Germany, was appointed for a period of two years.

The Board decided that in case he accepts, to ask him to devote at least one year to the study of philosophy, and further, to accord him the rank of instructor. So far as the teaching of philosophy *ad interim* is concerned, the Board left it with the Executive Committee to make the necessary arrangements in consultation with the College President. In view of the possibility that Mr. Stob may decline, it was decided to chose an alternative; Mr. Jesse De Boer was elected.

D. *The Student Body.*

(1) The enrollment of the College was slightly smaller this past year than in 1935-36. There were 380 students—20 less than the previous year. The total enrollment of the Seminary was 31—6 less than last year. Four of these were graduate students. Unless some others are admitted in September, there will be but 21 regular students next year—14 Seniors, 4 Middlers, 3 Juniors.

(2) The Board has discussed the problem of reducing and improving the future supply of ministers for several years. The faculties had pointed out that some able young men entered the college with the intention of studying for the ministry but that they changed their course after a year or two, so that some of our best talent is lost for the ministry. At last the Board accepted the following recommendations:

a) That no steps be taken toward the reduction of the supply of future ministers, seeing that the number requesting admission to the seminary is growing smaller from year to year.

b) For the improvement of the supply of future ministers, these measures be taken:
   1. That the men who expect to enter the ministry shall be interviewed at the time of their enrollment by the Executive Committee.
   2. That a committee of four shall give special attention to these men during the academic year, taking note of their aptitudes, their spiritual life, etc. The president of the college, the professor in Bible, the president of the seminary, and the professor in practical theology shall constitute this committee.
   3. That at the end of each semester this committee shall give a report to the Executive Committee concerning each one of these students. To this end they shall fill out a questionnaire.

E. *Revisions of the Preseminary Course and the Preparatory Examinations.*

(1) Upon the recommendation of both faculties the Board decided to change the preseminary course. The objectives for taking this step were the following:

a) This course is at present too one-sidedly linguistic.
b) There is a need for the introduction of certain broadly cultural courses both with the view to a more balanced liberal arts course and with a view to the requirements for prospective ministerial service in our day.
c) Provisions for more electives ought to be made.

The revised course is as follows:

REVISED PRE-SEMINARY COURSE

Bible		8 hours
Dutch		15 hours
Education		3 hours
English		12 hours
German:	It is understood that the student enters College with two units of high school German. In case he lacks these units for admission upon entrance he will have to take one year in college.	
Greek		14 hours
Greek:	New Testament	6 hours
History:	General History	11 or
	Dutch History	12 hours
Latin		6 hours
Science		10 hours
Philosophy		15 hours
Public Speaking		6 hours
Sociology		3 hours
Economics		6 hours
Electives		10 hours
Total number of semester hours		125 hours

(2) For some time the Board has felt that a change should be made also in the preparatory examinations, and last year a committee was appointed to make recommendations. This committee in giving its report mentioned three reasons why the examinations should be improved:

a) The present method fails to meet the requirements for which it was instituted.

b) It is too scientific, being a repetition of the examination the student has passed to receive his diploma.

c) It tries to cover too many branches so that there is not sufficient time to examine a student satisfactorily.

The Board decided to discontinue the examination in Introduction to Old and New Testament Exegesis and Sacred History, and to hold the examination in the following branches: Dogmatics, including Introduction to this branch, Ethics, Church Government, and Knowledge of the Bible. In addition to this a specimen sermon will be heard and the usual practical questions shall be asked.

F. *Finances.*

(1) The Board of Finance reported with gratitude the encouraging fact that since the reduction of arrearages by the Synod of 1936 went into effect, nearly all our churches are putting forth their best efforts to pay their arrearages according to synodical decision. This will D. V. enable us within a few years to wipe out the remaining deficit.

(2) After learning from the Board of Finance that it had some difficulty with Classis Ostfriesland in regard to Synod's decision respecting arrearages and with a view to what had happened in the past, the Board of Trustees adopted the following resolutions:

The Board of Trustees of Calvin College and Seminary suggests that Synod decide not to hold the churches of Classis Ostfriesland responsible for arrearages with the assessment fund for Calvin College and Seminary which have accumulated prior to the year 1931.

Reasons for this suggestion:

These arrearages date back to a period during which Classis Ostfriesland was constantly petitioning Synod for some adjustment regarding differences between Synod and Classis Ostfriesland in connection with Grundy College support. The brethren of Classis Ostfriesland were and are thoroughly convinced that Classis Ostfriesland was entitled to financial support toward Grundy Center College to the extent of $2000 a year, by promise of Synod. Various Synods disagreed with Classis Ostfriesland. However, these decisions by Synod do not undo the fact that Classis Ostfriesland was and is convinced that the promise was made. This whole difference of opinion created

an atmosphere which made for discouragement, if not for ill-will. From 1930 on Classis has rested its case, though never satisfied. To meet the brethren, we believe these arrearages should no longer be held against them.

We also trust that this step, as a token of good-will and Christian consideration, will encourage the churches of Classis Ostfriesland to do their utmost to pay the current assessments, as well as the arrearages from 1930 on, according to the rate established by the Synod of 1936.

(3) In view of the fact that the financial situation has improved considerably, the Board decided to restore the salaries of seminary and college professors to ninety per cent of their rate and to increase the salaries of instructors and others connected with the institution to one hundred per cent of their rate.

(4) The Board asks for permission to invest at least a certain percentage of new endowment funds in high grade bonds, rating A or better, recommended by investment counselors, with the understanding that the percentage to be invested thus be determined by the Board of Finance.

Grounds:

1) The Government bonds bring in a low rate of interest;
2) A high grade bond is fully as secure as Government bonds;
3) The Board of Finance is availing itself of a reputable firm of investment counselors.

G. *Pensions.*

(1) Last year the Board informed Synod that it had approved the recommendation that a committee consisting of two members of the Board of Finance and two members of the college faculty study the possibility of creating our own retirement fund to take care of retired professors and their dependents (see Acts 1936, Supplement II-E, 3, page 170). This committee submitted its proposals to the Board on May 28. The Board accepted the following in principle with the understanding, however, that the Board of Finance, after it has consulted an attorney at law, may introduce minor changes here or there in consultation with the Excutive Committee.

RETIREMENT AGE

In view of the fact that by Synodical decision, age 70 has been established, that age is recommended. In event a person desires to retire before age 70, he shall be permitted to do so but not prior to age 65 and, in lieu of such earlier retirement, such a person shall ac-

cept a reduced pension allowance, such allowance to be determined by the Board of Control at the time of retirement.

The reduced allowance herein referred to shall not apply to any person incapacitated prior to age 70.

WHO ENTITLED TO PENSION

All members of the teaching staff who have the rank of Professor or Associate Professor, as per decision of Synod of 1926—page 38 of Acts.

Provided, however, that no person shall be entitled to a Pension or any other benefits from this Fund less he or she shall have made the contributions to this Fund as hereinafter required.

CONTRIBUTION

All persons entitled to benefits from this Fund shall contribute annually 3% of their salary rate; the institution shall contribute an amount equal to 6% of such salary rate; contributions shall be made until age 70, except in event of voluntary retirement on reduced basis as above provided or in event of being incapacitated by ill health and so certified to by at least two qualified physicians to be selected by the Board of Control. The Institution's present fund of $4,000 shall also be placed in the Pension Fund, and an additional sum of One Thousand Dollars each year for six consecutive years.

AMOUNT OF PENSION

Persons who have been in the employ of the Institution for 5 years or less and who are eligible to a Pension shall be entitled to a pension of 25% of salary rate.

Persons who have been in the employ of the Institution over 5 years and not over 10 years and who are eligible to a Pension shall be entitled to 33⅓% of salary rate.

Persons who have been in the employ of the Institution over 10 years and eligible to a Pension shall be entitled to a pension of 40% of salary rate.

DEATH BEFORE RETIREMENT

In event of death of an employee before retirement age, the dependent or dependents of such person shall be paid an amount equal to all contributions paid into the fund by such deceased person and by the Institution for such deceased person, but in event there be no dependents then, and in that event, only the amount paid in by such deceased person shall be paid to his heirs-at-law.

The Estate or dependents of such deceased person shall be privileged to receive the amount in one lump sum within 60 days after death or may elect to receive such amount in five equal annual installments plus interest at the rate of 3% on deferred installments from date of death.

In event the amounts paid in to the fund by both employee and employer have not attained to an amount of $2500, then and in that event, the dependents of such deceased person shall receive a pension in the amount of $500 per year for a period of five years.

It is recommended that if further provision must be made for dependents, that it be done by means of Group Life Insurance.

DEPENDENTS DEFINED

Dependents shall be defined as follows: The widow of a deceased employee, and children up to and including 18 years of age, except a child above the age of 18 years who, by reason of physical or mental ailments, as certified by two qualified physicians selected by the Board of Control, shall be dependent upon his or her parents, shall be considered a dependent. The Board of Control shall make a thorough investigation and determine in each specific case who the dependents are.

LEAVING EMPLOY OF INSTITUTION

In event an employee resigns his position or is discharged by the Institution, such employee shall be entitled to and receive an amount equal to the payments which the employee has paid into the fund.

ADMINISTRATION OF FUND

BOARD OF CONTROL

The fund shall be controlled and administered by a Board of seven (7) members, elected by and members of the following bodies:

Three (3) members of the Board of Finance
Two (2) members of the Board of Trustees
Two (2) members of the Faculty.

HANDLING OF FUND

The Pension Fund, which constitutes an entirely separate fund, shall not be co-mingled with any other funds of the Institution and shall not be used for any other purpose.

INVESTMENT OF FUND

The money in the Pension Fund shall be kept in a separate bank account under the control of the Pension Board and in a bank or banks to be approved by the Board of Control. Surplus funds shall be invested only in readily marketable and liquid securities, rated "A" or better or in Federal Government bonds. In no event shall any money of this Fund be loaned on real estate mortgage security.

RECOMMENDATIONS BY COLLEGE FACULTY

RE: PENSION PLAN

1. "Salary rate" sub *Contribution* (page 2)
   "The salary rate for a faculty member is the amount he would receive if he were receiving his full salary according to the salary scale."
2. sub *Death Before Retirement* (middle page 2) should read *Death Before or After Retirement.*

After the first paragraph, page 2, under *Death Before Retirement*: "In event of death of an employee after retirement age, the dependent or dependents of such person shall be paid an amount equal to all contributions paid into the fund by such deceased person and by the institution for such deceased person less an amount equal to the sum already paid to the deceased, but in event there be no dependents then, and in that event, only the amount paid in by such deceased person less an amount equal to the sum already paid to him shall be paid to his heirs-at-law."

After paragraph three, page 2, under *Death Before Retirement*: "In view of the provision made by the Board in the past for retired professors and for widows of deceased professors (more than generous the faculty admits), the sum allowed here seems inadequate. This would seem to be inadequate for those who had rendered a large number of years of service in the expectation that some provision would be made for their dependents; inadequate also in view of the fact that even they will be contributing a part of the $2500 to be given where not more than that amount has been paid into the fund for them. The faculty suggests that the amount stipulated here be approved tentatively and that this paragraph be referred to the Board of Control with a view to possible revision. The faculty suggests also that the provisions made in this paragraph apply in case of death either before or after retirement."

After paragraph four, page 2, under *Death Before Retirement*: "Because of lack of information concerning group insurance and particularly because of uncertainty as to what extent the older members could be provided for in this way the faculty is not ready to express itself on this matter."

3. Under *Amount of Pension* (page 2) in each of the three paragraphs "in the capacity of professor or associate professor" should be inserted as follows:
   1. Persons who have been in the employ of the Institution for 5 years or less in the capacity of Professor or Associate Professor. . . . .
   2. Persons who have been in the employ of the Institution over 5 years and not over 10 years in the capacity of, etc.
   3. Persons who have been in the employ of the Institution over 10 years in the capacity of professor, etc.

(2) In connection with this the Board overtures Synod to make the instructors, the assistants, and the librarian eligible to pensions just as the professors and associate professors are at present.

H. *Other Matters.*

(1) The Board calls Synod's attention to the ruling of 1904, Article 15: "When reporters of boards . . . are not members of Synod they shall be advisory members of the advisory committee appointed for the matter they report on and also of the Synod while their reports are being discussed," and respectfully asks Synod to accord its secretary this privilege.

(2) With an eye to the proposals from several Classes to Synod regarding the reduction of the membership of the Board and regarding the question as to who shall conduct the preparatory examinations, the Board decided to call Synod's attention to the fact that it had rejected in 1936 a motion to overture Synod to take the necessary measures

in order that preparatory examinations may be conducted by the Classes and no longer by the Board.

(3) Last year's Synod adopted the constitution the Board proposed but with the amendment to Article V, making the last sentence to read: "The Synod reserves for itself the right to appoint the members of the theological faculty and it authorizes the Board to make all other appointments in harmony with the adopted by-laws; the appointments to the presidency of the college and to professorships in the college must, however, be submitted to Synod for approval." The Board, believing that the same thought may be expressed more smoothly by recasting the sentence with the change of a few words, respectfully asks Synod to express the last part of Article V as follows: "While the Synod reserves for itself the right to appoint the members of the theological faculty, it authorizes the Board to make all other appointments, but with the understanding that these shall be in harmony with the adopted by-laws and that the appointments to the office of president of the college or of professor in one of its departments shall be subject to the approval of Synod."

* * * * * * *

May the Lord guide your honorable body by His Spirit in all your deliberations.

Respectfully submitted for the Board of Trustees
of Calvin College and Seminary,

(Signed) L. J. LAMBERTS, *Secretary.*

SUMMARY

Total Income for 1936-37 (estimate)	$115,282.85
Total Expense for 1936-37 (estimate)	99,282.85
Net Balance for the year (estimate)	$ 16,000.00

PRESENT INDEBTEDNESS —

Notes Payable to Private Parties — 4%	$28,100.00
Amount borrowed from Endowment Fund	26,000.00

BALANCE SHEET AS OF APRIL 30, 1937 — CALVIN COLLEGE AND SEMINARY

ASSETS

ENDOWMENT FUND ASSETS	
Cash — uninvested	$ 3,300.62
Loan to General Fund	26,000.00
Investments —	
Bonds at Par	136,500.00
Real Estate Mortgages	9,505.00
Real Estate	11,177.00
	$186,482.62
PLANT FUND ASSETS	
Buildings and Grounds	$487,008.62
Furniture and Equipment	49,246.31
Library Books	29,250.00
	$565,504.93
CURRENT FUND ASSETS	
Cash Balance	$ 18,592.16
Accounts and Notes Receivable	4,987.87
Hekman Brothers on Seminary Building	20,000.00
Student Organizations	549.56
Securities:	
Cleveland-Pittsburgh R. R.	2,000.00
Federal Farm Mortgage	4,000.00
Van Agthoven Estate	51,499.03
Grand Rapids Savings Bank (Impounded)	298.44
Invested in Plant Funds	21,435.79
	$123,362.85

LIABILITIES

ENDOWMENT FUNDS	
General Endowment	$ 92,274.05
Chairs of Bible and Ethics	48,154.51
W. A. Van Agthoven Legacy	35,372.16
Hendrika Kos Memorial	1,000.00
Library — General	3,756.90
Jacobus Vandenberge Library	5,000.00
Rinck Memorial	500.00
Beets Scholarship	300.00
Seminary Scholarship	125.00
	$186,482.62
PLANT FUNDS AND LIABILITIES	
Building Funds invested in Plant	544,069.14
Taken from General Income	21,435.79
	$565,504.93

CURRENT FUNDS AND LIABILITIES

Scholarship Funds	$ 166.44
Departmental Funds	3,559.04
Student Loan Fund	1,602.43
Marie Hoogerland Fund	2,000.00
Pension Plan Fund	4,138.00
Wm. A. Van Agthoven Estate	51,499.03
Calvin College Bookstore	565.17
Dormitory Reserve	4,022.32
Bond Differential Account	800.49
Student Deposits	670.41
Liabilities:	
Notes Payable	28,100.00
Endowment Fund	26,000.00
Western Chr. High School (Impounded in Bank)	239.52
	$123,362.85

Supplement III.

REPORT OF THE EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE FOR HOME MISSIONS

To the Synod of 1937.

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

THE Executive Committee for Home Missions begs to submit the following report to your honorable body. This report has been divided into five parts: Part I, General Matters; Part II, Church Extension; Part III, Church Subsidy; Part IV, Emergency Fund; Part V, Treasury.

Part I. GENERAL MATTERS

A. **Information.**

1. The Executive Committee for Home Missions is happy to report that the work done by it during the past year has evidently been blessed by the Lord. The work was not only carried on, but also arranged according to the demands of the new Home Mission Order, adopted by the Synod of 1936. It goes without saying that this has required much work, so that in all ten meetings were held by the entire Exec. Comm., besides the meetings of the sub-committees and the voluminous correspondence by the secretaries and the treasurer. However, two reports of the work have been sent to our Classes, enabling the Church to be somewhat acquainted with this work of the Exec. Comm., so that we need not enlarge upon that here.

2. *Organization.* One of the first tasks of the Comm. was its proper organization. The Rev. H. Baker was elected president; the Rev. N. J. Monsma, secretary; and the Rev. D. D. Bonnema was made treasurer with the beginning of the year. However, the amount of work required of the secretary proved to be too much for one man to accomplish, so that with the beginning of the new year the Rev. H. Blystra was made secretary of the sub-committee for Church Extension; the Rev. R. J. Karsen, secretary for Church Subsidy; and brother J. B. Hulst, secretary for the Emergency Fund.

At the suggestion of Art. 6, H. M. O., the Executive Committee appointed sub-committees for the three phases of the work, the personnel of these sub-committees, as these are functioning at this time, consists of the following members:

1. For Church Extension: Baker, Monsma, Blystra (Sec.)
2. For Church Subsidy: Doezema, Breuker, Karsen (Sec.)
3. For the Emergency Fund: Stuart, Bonnema, Hulst (Sec.)

The Rev. B. H. Spalink was a member of this Comm. until Jan. 14, 1937. Upon his moving to South Dakota he resigned and his alternate, the Rev. J. Breuker, was called upon to fill his place.

3. *Letters to Classes.* The Exec. Comm. began at once to gather the necessary information in order to begin functioning according to the new H. M. O. with the beginning of the year. Hence letters were sent to all our Classical H. M. Committees, asking for this information. The delegates to Synod are undoubtedly acquainted with the contents of these letters, so that this need not be stated here. In course of time replies were received from all our Classes, with the exception of Classis Hudson and Classis Hackensack, so that the Comm. was enabled to organize the work before the beginning of the new year. The position of the two Eastern Classes is to be mentioned elsewhere in this report.

4. *Pledge of Missionaries.* After the Classes sent the information asked for and expressed their willingness to co-operate with Synod and its Exec. Comm. for H. M., the following letter was sent to all home missionaries:

"The Executive Committee for Home Missions has corresponded with your Classis and has decided:

"a. That since your Classis has expressed its willingness to transfer the supervision of your work to the Executive Committee for Home Missions, to inform you that this Committee expects you to labor under its direction beginning January 1, 1937.

"b. That you are asked by the Executive Committee to express in writing your agreement with this act of your Classis and your willingness to co-operate with the Executive Committee according to the new Home Mission Order (see Acts of Synod 1936, pp. 190-194). This writing is to be in the hands of the Secretary of the Executive Committee not later than Dec. 10, 1936.

"c. That the Executive Committee has decided that the salaries of all Home Missionaries which are now paid by the various Classes engaging them, are to remain the same until the Synod of 1937.

"May we kindly and urgently ask you to consider this matter and to favor us with a reply not later than the date mentioned in this letter? According to the decision of Synod we are to put the new Order into operation by the beginning of the new year. You will understand that we must have this information by the time indicated."

All the missionaries have replied in writing and have expressed their willingness to co-operate. These replies or pledges have been ordered filed by the Comm. and are in the hands of the secretary. There was, however, one exception, viz., the Rev. H. J. Mulder, who, we understand, appeals to Synod. The secretary of the Exec. Comm. has been instructed to have the files of the Comm. at hand, so that Synod may be in position to dispose of this matter properly.

5. *Reports of Missionaries, Candidates, Subsidized Churches.* The Exec. Comm. has produced report blanks on which the missionaries and candidates, receiving remuneration from the Emergency Fund, have been asked to report monthly and the subsidized churches annually. These reports are sent to the secretaries of the sub-committees and enable the Exec. Comm. to keep in close touch with the workers and the fields.

6. *Articles in the Banner.* Upon the request of the Exec. Comm. the Rev. H. Baker has written a series of articles in *The Banner*, as well as an article in the Yearbook, to explain the organization and operation of the new "set-up" for Home Missions to the Church.

7. *Revs. Baker and Bonnema to western Classes.* It was deemed necessary by the Exec. Comm. to send two of its members to the meetings of four of our Western Classes to meet with these Classes or their H. M. Committees during the month of March. The Revs. Baker and Bonnema were appointed for this purpose and these brethren have met with the Classes Sioux Center, Pella, and Ostfriesland, and also with the H. M. Comm. of Classis Orange City. Various matters pertaining to Home Mission work have been discussed with these Classes, such as subsidy for needy churches, as well as fields of labor and the manning of these field. The brethren report that they have been well received everywhere and that they have received the impression that their visits and conversations have enhanced the work of the Exec. Comm. with our Western brethren. In this connection the Exec. Comm. should like to acknowledge the favors extended by brother Bert Pous-

ma of Denver, Colo., who supplied our delegates with passes on the Railway he represents.

8. *Acts of Incorporation.* A considerable amount of work has been done by the Exec. Comm. to investigate the necessity of re-incorporating as a Synodical Committee. The work is still in progress and will, D. V., be continued after this Synod.

9. *Rev. Brink's Anniversary.* Finally the Exec. Comm. informs the Synod that the Rev. J. R. Brink is this year celebrating his twenty-fifth anniversary as home missionary. The Exec. Comm. has extended its congratulations to brother Brink, adopted suitable resolutions to be published in our papers and provided for the Rev. Brink to speak at the spring meetings of the Ladies' Missionary Unions.

B. **Overtures.**

1. *Nominations:* The Exec. Comm. informs Synod that the term of office of the brethren Blystra, Bonnema, and Breuker expires with this Synod. According to Art. 4, H. M. O., the Comm. presents the following nomination to Synod:

The Rev. H. Blystra, the Rev. D. D. Bonnema, the Rev. J. Breuker.

The Rev. J. Geels, the Rev. P. Jonker, Jr., the Rev. I. Westra.

2. *Transportation Secretary.* The Exec. Comm. has been conferring and corresponding with brother Bert Pousma of Denver, Colo. Appeals are rather frequently made to this brother for passes or free transportation on the Railway he represents. He has shown a splendid spirit in this respect and has been instrumental in saving the Church a considerable amount of money by arranging for such passes to members of denominational boards and committees in their work. However, he feels that it is more desirable for our Church to regulate this matter by appointing a transportation scretary, as many other denominations have done, through whom the boards and committees of the Church could approach the Railways for passes or reduced fares. The Exec. Comm. therefore overtures Synod:

a. To pass the following resolutions:

"*Resolved,* That a Transportation Secretary be appointed whose duties shall include all transportation interests of the Christian Reformed Church.

"*Further Resolved,* That this Secretary be authorized to represent the Christian Reformed Church in all arrangements with the Railroads and other transportation agencies in accordance with the regulations of the Interstate Commerce Commission, and to certify to those for whom free or reduced rate of transportation may be asked."

b. To appoint the Rev. E. J. Tanis of Chicago as Transportation Secretary, since it is desirable that a person living in Chicago look after this work, many of the Railway Companies having their traffic offices in that city, and since the Rev. Mr. Tanis seems to be well-qualified for work of this nature.

3. *Missionary-at-Large.* The Exec. Comm. *petitions Synod* to call a Home-Missionary-at-Large at this time. Though Art. 19 of the H. M. O. gives the Comm. the right to extend such a call, the Comm. has refrained from doing this because of the great importance of the matter. But now the Comm. comes to Synod with the *urgent request* to supply it with such a missionary.. The reasons for this request may be briefly stated as follows:

a. The amount of work which Synod has assigned to this Comm. through the H. M. O., proves to be too much for the Comm. to take care of in an effective and an efficient way. The Comm. has done the best it could under the circumstances. At first, for a period of five months, the Rev. N. J. Monsma has acted as secretary and took care of all the recording and correspondence. This required too much of his time. The work was thereupon divided, so that the secretaries of the three sub-committees took care of the correspondence pertaining to their fields, while the secretary continued to record the minutes and to look after correspondence of general character. But even this arrangement does not satisfy, since practically all members of the Exec. Comm. are pastors of busy charges, which lay claim to nearly all their time, or are engaged otherwise.

b. The amount of work easily warrants the calling of such a missionary, since this work consists of such matters as:

1) Supervising the work of 12 home missionaries.
2) Supervising the work of 9 candidates.
3) Investigating the needs of 84 subsidized churches.
4) Keeping in touch with approximately 20 fields.

c. The amount of money handled per year easily warrants the calling of such a missionary. This amount exceeds the sum of $70,000.00 and as the work goes on this

amount may be expected to increase. Though it is true that Synod to a large extent decides on the distribution of this money, still it is the task of the Exec. Comm. to supply Synod with the necessary information, so that it may be able to act intelligently. A just and a wise distribution of this money requires full information.

Work to be Done. As to the work which such a Home-Missionary-at-large is to perform, it may be stated that the task of this missionary is carefully and sufficiently described in Art 18 of the H. M. O., it is, therefore, not necessary to attempt to improve upon that.

Salary and Expenses to be Paid. The Exec. Comm. recommends to Synod to call such a Home-Missionary-at-Large on a salary of $2,500.00 per annum, plus $480.00 for house rent and the reimbursement of all expenses made by him in his work as missionary and approved by the Exec. Comm.

Nomination: The following nomination is recommended to Synod for the calling of a Home-Missionary-at-Large:

The Rev. H. Baker of Grand Rapids, Mich.
Dr. J. C. De Korne of Wellsburg, Iowa.
The Rev. E. B. Pekelder of Sheboygan, Wis.
Dr. W. H. Rutgers of Cicero, Ill.
The Rev. J. M. Vande Kieft of Paterson, N. J.

The Comm. suggests to Synod that a primus, a secundus, and a tertius be appointed and asks that Synod also appoint a calling church for this purpose.

4. *Classes Hudson and Hackensack.* All Classes with the exception of Hudson and Hackensack have declared their readiness to co-operate with the Exec. Comm. under the new "set-up." From our correspondence with the Eastern H. M. Board it appeared that, in as much as the mission work of the Eastern Classes was conducted without the aid of the Church at large, they considered that their work did not fall under the new order. The overture of Cl. Hudson, as it appears in the Agenda, pp. 132-136, shows this.

The Executive Comm. gave its interpretation of Art. 5-a (H. M. O.) in its correspondence with the Eastern Board. Apparently our interpretation did not satisfy Cl. Hudson and it now seeks the advice of Synod. According to Cl. Hudson the term "home evangelization" means home mis-

sion work, this including church extension, church subsidy, and emergency work. The Classis would identify the term "home evangelization" with the term "home missions." Synod, however, in the preamble of the H. M. O. (Acts of Synod 1936, p. 190) indicated that "home evangelization" as it is used in the Order is only a phase of our Home Mission activity. The Order distinguishes between "bringing the gospel to the dispersed brethren of the faith" and "to the unchurched." The latter, we firmly believe, is "home evangelization." In our circles the term "home evangelization" has never been considered to include Church Subsidy, which very definitely refers to support given to organized churches. Rather than identifying "home missions" with "home evangelization," the Synod of 1936 evidently considered "home evangelization" to be only a part and not the whole of Home Mission work. Hence the work in the East would clearly lie within the scope of the new Order.

The Exec. Comm. is very desirous that the intent of the new Order, namely, to obtain unity and co-operation, be realized and sincerely hopes that it may enjoy the full co-operation of the Eastern Classes.

Part II. CHURCH EXTENSION

A. Information.

The Home Mission field of our Church is at present manned by twelve ordained missionaries. They are the brethren: J. R. Brink, K. Bergsma, W. Meyer, H. J. Mulder, D. Mellema, J. S. Balt, J. C. De Bruyn, W. C. Steenland, H. Wierenga, J. De Jonge, H. J. De Vries, and T. De Boer. We are sorry to record that the last two mentioned brethren were incapacitated by ill health. Expected expansion of the work will require that the number of missionaries be augmented.

All the men engaged have intimated their satisfaction with the new set-up. Some have expressed a decided preference for the new method; they are of the conviction that a better opportunity has been provided for more effective and successful work in their field. The readiness of these brethren to labor for the church at large under the supervision of the synodically appointed Comm. has been gratifying.

We regret that one exception must be mentioned. It concerns the Rev H. J. Mulder. He evidently was loath to

see the supervision of his labors pass from Classes Grand Rapids East and West to the Exec. Comm. of Synod; seemingly the brother feared an encroachment upon his rights. He has protested his release and signified intention to lay same before Synod.

Your Comm. is happy to report that all the missionaries, with the exception of the Rev. H. J. Mulder, co-operated fully. Through the investigation of new fields, forwarding information, and giving suggestions, they have enabled the Exec. Comm. to discharge its mandate. Brother Mulder did not so co-operate. He saw fit at times to pursue his own course. He dropped the work in Middleville, Mich., canvassed territory in Grand Rapids, and assisted Candidate Brink in attempting to organize a church at Hanley, Michigan, without consulting the consistories of the neighboring churches.

In compliance with the "Home Missions Order" the Exec. Comm. has consulted the Classical Home Missions Committees relative to work or fields in their respective territories. And these committees greatly facilitated our work through advice and information received from them.

To provide Synod with needed information we herewith give a survey of the work and fields of our missionaries. They have been grouped as follows: Canada, the Far West, the South, the Middle West, Illinois-Michigan-Wisconsin. It should be added, however, that the men have not been strictly confined to their particular districts. Their services have also been engaged elsewhere whenever considered feasible, to the best interests of the cause at large. This we regard to be in accord with the adopted method and intent of Synod.

CANADA

Missionary K. Bergsma is stationed at VANCOUVER, B. C. The group itself is small and there are no immediate prospects of growth. Yet the very location and size of Vancouver demand that this field remain occupied. Moreover, outsiders are reached. The brother writes: "The little church is doing well. Attendance is good." Recently there was joy when two young men, 27 and 25 years, respectively, and a young woman made confession of faith.

TRAIL, CANADA, was visited by the Rev. Bergsma in April of this year. Of the eight families living there, six

were of good stock. The Trail group was desirous to secure a worker in their midst and the missionary urged that this request be complied with; the more so since the group itself promised to pay $300.00 or more if possible. Your Comm. expects to meet this request with help from the Emergency Fund by sending a student there this summer. The work in this place for the future will depend upon the report of this worker.

SEATTLE, WASH., has likewise been investigated. Formerly our Church served a group there of approximately fifty. Due to intermittent preaching and reading services the work came to naught. When others moved in later the place was unoccupied. As a result a number of our people living in Seattle have affiliated with the new Presbyterian church. Information was received that these are not satisfied with their new connections, due to the position taken by this church relative to premillenialism and the lodge.

The Exec. Comm. is of the opinion that we should not ignore the Seattle field, since as a city-center it offers attractions to those of our far-western people, who may want to leave rural communities.

Missionary H. Wierenga has charge of the work at WINNEPEG with SHACKLETON as a branch.

Relative to Winnepeg we are informed: "Due largely to the cessation of immigration, there are no prospects for church extension. Strictly speaking, this is no longer a home mission field."

As a consequence of dry years, "Shackleton has been diminishing in numbers." Since it requires an expenditure of $20.00 per trip for the Rev. Wierenga to reach this group and Shackleton is some 175 miles closer to Burdett, with good train connections, it was suggested that Shackleton be worked from Burdett instead of Winnepeg.

Missionary J. S. Balt is stationed at Hamilton, Ont. Of the 42 families belonging to the Hamilton church 15 reside at Ansnorveld (Holland Marsh) which is some 80 miles distant from Hamilton. Ansnorveld, with the approval of the Hamilton Consistory, has requested organization. Classis Holland has granted this request, provided that the Comm. appointed, upon an investigation, in loco, deem organization feasible.

If this organization is effected Hamilton will be reduced to nearly one-half its present size. However, this reduction

is numerical only, since the Ansnorveld folk do not now worship with the Hamilton folk.

The Rev. Balt has also visited TORONTO and other communities to minister to scattered Hollanders in Canada. the need of Toronto in particular has been impressed upon the Exec. Comm. In view of the fact that Ansnorveld and Toronto are 40 miles apart, it may be preferable that one man has charge of these two fields for the time being.

Missionary T. De Boer is laboring at CHATHAM. Ill health forced him to refrain from all work and though there is apparent improvement, it may still be long ere he can re-enter upon his labors.

At the request of the Exec. Comm. missionary H. J. Mulder has manned this field since March of the current year.

THE FAR WEST

Missionary J. De Jonge has BUENA PARK, CAL. as his assignment. Services for the group are now held in Artesia because "Artesia is most conveniently and centrally located." Buena Park has experienced a remarkable growth in recent months; and there is every indication that it will grow into a fair-sized and independent church.

It is further reported by brother De Jonge "THE INDUSTRIAL SECTION OF LOS ANGELES is a very promising field. Many of our people are moving in that direction. Several families employed in the factories and "plants" still living away from their place of employment would welcome the opportunity of settling in the neighborhood where Chr. Ref. church services can be enjoyed."

The plan was submitted that Buena Park be supplied with a candidate and that De Jonge be released to carry on work in Industrial Los Angeles. We are corresponding with the California Missions Comm. to effect such arrangement.

Missionary H. J. De Vries also laboring in California, has been stricken with sickness. Therefore Classis California recommended to the Exec. Comm. "that the brother be given a leave of absence in view of his sickness." This leave was granted.

Since there is a new influx into California from other states, particularly the Middle West, the Home Missions outlook there is more favorable today than in recent years.

THE SOUTH

Missionary D. Mellema is stationed at HAMSHIRE, TEXAS. Work is also carried on at NEDERLAND and PORT ARTHUR.

Among the Hollanders in Nederland belonging to 17 different families, there is, with an occasional exception, "very little feeling for the Reformed faith."

In Port Arthur similar conditions obtain.

In Hamshire are 13 families of Holland descent, and of these "all but one attend our services." The brother writes: "The prospect seems brightest for Hamshire, although here as in the other two places much of the growth will depend upon an influx from the North, from among our own people. Since Christmas two families and one single man have located here. In all probability there will be more moving down here next fall."

THE MIDDLE WEST

Missionary J. C. De Bruyn has been assigned to the ELMER-MEADOWLAND district in Minnesota. A few families resided here, whose spiritual needs were brought to the attention of your Comm. by the Missions Comm. of Classis Orange City.

Services held are highly appreciated. Attendance varies from 22 to 36.

Since Ogilvie, Minn. is the nearest church, though it is 120 miles distant, De Bruyn suggested that this district become a branch of Ogilvie to "expediate matters in regard to sacraments and making of public confessions," and then it could be worked as a mission station. The Exec. Comm. approved with the understanding that an elder and a deacon be elected for that field. The Rev. De Bruyn is to continue laboring there for the time being.

ILLINOIS-MICHIGAN-WISCONSIN

Missionary J. R. Brink, who recently commemorated 25 years of devoted service in the Home Missions field, has labored at WESTERN SPRINGS, ILL. This group under his direction is preparing for organization.

Further work has been carried on at BURR OAKS, ILL., where some of our own group are in attendance, and a few families "who had not attended for some years."

Brother Brink also opened a mission at MINNEAPOLIS. The present interest is small, and there is no promise of immediate growth. Yet the missionary and the Exec. Comm. are of the opinion that Minneapolis is a very strategic center with promise of future development. In view thereof it is planned to keep this field manned and to labor among the unchurched as well as those of Holland descent.

The Rev. Brink at the request of the Exec. Comm. has further investigated:

SANDSTONE, MINN., which offers no prospects.

GALESBURG, ILL., with no immediate prospects but future possibilities.

Moreover, the brother, after your Comm. had consulted the Orange City Classical Comm., has been instructed to survey PIPESTONE, MINN., and to investigate RAYMOND, MINN. These places may provide a much needed outlet for some of our crowded churches in these vicinities.

Missionary Wm. Meyer is laboring at BLACKWELL and WINDSOR, Canada. Since he resides in Michigan, and is also doing work in the State of Michigan, we have grouped him with the Illinois-Michigan-Wisconsin district.

Of his Canadian fields he writes: "The work is stationary. The borders are closed. No newcomers arrive. There is some internal growth. A few babies are born every year."

The Rev. Meyer was instructed to survey the SAGINAW VALLEY district. The survey is not yet completed. Present indications point to the need of a mission station and an eventual church.

Missionary W. Steenland is likewise laboring in Mich. at present. The health of Mrs. Steenland made it imperative that he be released from Conrad, Mont.

He was assigned to MIDDLEVILLE and HOPKINSBURG. Neither place offers much expectation. With respect to Middleville, he has been instructed to watch developments closely. In regard to Hopkinsburg he was instructed to consult with the few people attending there and the Missions Comm. of Grand Rapids East relative to the probable cessation of the work.

The Rev. Steenland was further instructed "to begin work at DORR, Mich., after he had consulted with the Comm. of Grand Rapids East and had obtained their approval and that of the consistories involved." The above decision was

based on preliminary information that this locality is promising. In fact the dwindling M. E. church here is desirous that we assume responsibility for the spiritual care of the Dorr community.

Missionary H. J. Mulder, as stated above, has been assigned to the CHATHAM field.

With the approval and help of the Wisconsin Home Missions Comm., an investigation was made of the MILWAUKEE and RANDOLPH, Wis., fields. At neither place work was deemed feasible.

SUMMARY OF NEW FIELDS

TRAIL	Candidate to be assigned
SEATTLE	Strategic; no work done
TORONTO	Strategic; no work done
IND. LOS ANGELES	To be surveyed
ELMER-MEADOWLAND	Work begun
MINNEAPOLIS	Work begun
SANDSTONE	Unfavorable report
GALESBURG	Survey postponed
PIPESTONE	To be surveyed
RAYMOND	To be investigated
SAGINAW	Survey in progress
DORR	Survey probable
MILWAUKEE	Unfavorable report
RANDOLPH	Unfavorable report

B. **Overtures.**

1. *Dearborn, Michigan.* The Exec. Comm. has received a communication from Cl. G. R. East in which this Classis "... heartily recommends the work in Dearborn and West Detroit to the Executive Committee. . . . Further recommends that the necessary steps be taken to further the work especially as to providing a place of worship in a strategic location on the field and to bring the matter before the next Synod. Grounds:

a. The Classis believes this field to be one of the most promising in Michigan, if not in the entire denomination.

b. The work should be promoted as rapidly as possible to prevent the straying away to other denominations of our Christian Reformed people moving into this territory.

The Classis had requested Candidate Entingh, now working in this field, to confer with the Exec. Comm. concerning this project. He submitted various possible ways of

procedure to the Comm., such as building a house with living quarters upstairs and facilities for meetings downstairs (cost approximately $10,000.00), the building of a basement church (cost about $5,000.00), etc.

After discussing various possibilities with the brother the Exec. Comm. decided to *recommend to Synod:*

a. That Synod decide to attempt *to rent* a suitable meeting place for the Dearborn Mission Station.
b. That Synod incorporate $1,000.00 per year for this purpose in the budget.
c. That Synod instruct the Dearborn group to expend this money in consultation with the Exec. Comm. and the Detroit consistory.

2. *Rev. T. De Boer.* The Comm. regrets to report that missionary T. De Boer, laboring in Chatham, Ont., has been ill with heart trouble since the beginning of the year. Upon the recommendation of Cl. G. R. East, a leave of absence was granted the brother. He has, however, written the Comm. recently that the condition of his health is improving, but that his physician advises a continuation of rest. He comes to the Comm. with a proposition which would not make it necessary for him to apply for emeritation at once (which he dislikes to do), but by which his leave would be extended for one year on a salary reduced to $1,000.00. The Comm. decided to refer this matter to Synod, recommending:

a. That the Rev. T. De Boer be given a leave of absence, due to the condition of his health, until the September, 1937, meeting of Cl. G. R. East.
b. If the Rev. De Boer should not be able to resume his labors at that time to advise him and his consistory to apply for emeritation then.

3. *Rev. H. J. De Vries.* The Comm. regrets to report that it was informed by the H. M. Comm. of Cl. California that the Rev. H. J. De Vries has been incapacitated due to ill health. Upon the recommendation of this Classis a leave of absence was extended this brother. Concerning this case the Comm. comes to Synod with the recommendation that Synod decide:

a. That the Rev. H. J. De Vries be given a leave of absence, due to the condition of his health, until the October, 1937, meeting of Cl. California.

b. If the Rev. De Vries should not be able to resume his work at that time to advise him and his consistory to apply for emeritation then.

4. *Salary Schedule.* The Exec. Comm. feels that Synod should establish a salary schedule for our home missionaries, in order that a just and equitable distribution of the funds may be made. Hence it proposes to Synod to adopt the following schedule, covering the salaries and other expenses of the missionaries:

a.	Salary (basic)	$1,200.00
b.	For each dependent (The term "dependent" shall apply, in general, to children of 18 years and younger.)	100.00
c.	Service (The intent of this item is that $100 shall be paid for every five years of continuous service as home missionary. The amount shall, however, never exceed $300.00.)	100.00
d.	Car allowance	200.00
e.	House Rent, not to exceed (Since some missionaries live in homes furnished by the congregations served, and others must rent homes, the *actual rent* is to be paid.)	480.00

f. *Special trips.* Payment for special trips of missionaries shall be assumed by Synod, provided such trips have been authorized by the Exec. Comm.

g. *Moving Expenses.* In order that effective work may be done and expenses be "kept down" the Comm. recommends that missionaries have their home at the field of labor whenever feasible. Therefore, when moving has been authorized by the Exec. Comm., Synod assumes responsibility for the payment of moving expenses incurred.

5. *Budget.* (Itemized)

a. MISSIONARY-AT-LARGE:

Salary	$2,500.00	
Rent	480.00	
		$2,980.00

b. MISSIONARIES:

1. J. R. BRINK

Salary	$1,200.00	
Dependents	200.00	
Service	300.00	
Car Allowance	200.00	
Rent	480.00	
		$2,380.00

2.	H. J. MULDER		
	Salary	$1,200.00	
	Dependent	100.00	
	Service	100.00	
	Car Allowance	200.00	
	Rent	480.00	
			$2,080.00
3.	W. STEENLAND		
	Salary	$1,200.00	
	Dependent	100.00	
	Car Allowance	200.00	
	Rent	300.00	
			$1,800.00
4.	WILLIAM MEYER		
	Salary	$1,200.00	
	Dependent	100.00	
	Service	100.00	
	Car Allowance	200.00	
	Rent	480.00	
			$2,080.00
5.	D. MELLEMA		
	Salary	$1,200.00	
	Dependents	200.00	
	Service	100.00	
	Car Allowance	200.00	
			$1,700.00
6.	J. C. DE BRUYN		
	Salary	$1,200.00	
	Dependents	300.00	
	Service	100.00	
	Car Allowance	200.00	
	Rent	240.00	
			$2,040.00
7.	K. BERGSMA		
	Salary	$1,200.00	
	Dependents	200.00	
	Car Allowance	200.00	
			$1,600.00
8.	J. S. BALT		
	Salary	$1,200.00	
	Service	200.00	
	Car Allowance	200.00	
			$1,600.00
9.	J. DE JONGE		
	Salary	$1,200.00	
	Service	100.00	
	Rent	420.00	
	Car Allowance	200.00	
			$1,920.00
10.	H. WIERENGA		
	Salary	$1,200.00	
	Dependents	400.00	
	Service	100.00	
	Car Allowance	200.00	
			$1,900.00

11. H. J. DE VRIES		
Salary	$1,200.00	
Service	200.00	
Car Allowance	200.00	
Rent	480.00	
		$2,080.00
12. T. DE BOER		
Salary	$1,200.00	
Service	200.00	
Car Allowance	200.00	
		$1,600.00
c. DEARBORN, MICH.		
Allowance for Hall Rental	1,000.00	
d. EXPECTED EXPENDITURE, incident to replacing present men and calling of new men	5,000.00	
e. ADMINISTRATIVE	500.00	

6. *Budget.* (Summarized)

a. SALARIES.		
Note: These figures have been arrived at after the amounts listed for rent and the amounts paid by the congregations were deducted.		
Missionary-at-Large	$2,500.00	
J. R. Brink	1,900.00	
H. J. Mulder	1,600.00	
W. Steenland	1,500.00	
W. Meyer	1,600.00	
D. Mellema	1,700.00	
J. C. De Bruyn	1,800.00	
K. Bergsma	1,600.00	
J. S. Balt	1,600.00	
J. De Jonge	1,500.00	
H. Wierenga	1,900.00	
H. J. De Vries	1,600.00	
T. De Boer	1,600.00	$22,400.00
b. HOUSE RENTAL		3,360.00
c. DEARBORN, Hall Rental		1,000.00
d. EXPECTED EXPENDITURE		5,000.00
e. ADMINISTRATIVE		500.00
Budget Total		$30,860.00

7. The churches benefitting from the labors of our missionaries contribute an amount of $1,760.00 towards the Church Extension Fund.

8. *Quota.* The Exec. Comm. overtures Synod to set the quota for the work of Church Extension at $1.50 per family for the year 1938, since this amount is needed if we are to meet our budget.

9. *Question.* The Exec. Comm. should like to know when this budget must go into effect, July 1, 1937, or January 1, 1938?

Part III. CHURCH SUBSIDY

Overtures.

1. The Exec. Comm. overtures Synod to decide that, as a rule, the subsidy paid to any church shall not be in excess of fifty per cent of the salary paid to the minister serving such a church. Grounds:

a. Considering that more than eighty applications for subsidy are annually received by Synod, a certain rule must be adopted to " . . . determine on an equitable basis when and to what extent a congregation is entitled to support from the Subsidy Fund." (Art. 10, H. M. O.)

b. Under ordinary circumstances it would seem that not more than fifty per cent should be paid. Extraordinary circumstances call for extraordinary measures.

2. In line with Overture 1 of this Part III, and practically for the same reasons, the Exec. Comm. overtures Synod to adopt the following sliding scale in the distribution of the money of the Subsidy Fund (also here room should be left for exceptional cases which are to be judged on their own merits):

a. Churches numbering 20 families or less to receive an allowance, where necessary, of $600.00 per year, with $700.00 as a maximum figure.

b. Churches numbering between 21 and 30 families to receive an allowance, where necessary, of $500.00, with $600.00 as a maximum figure.

c. Churches numbering between 31 and 40 families to receive an allowance, where necessary, of $300.00, with $500.00 as a maximum figure.

d. Churches numbering between 41 and 50 families to receive an allowance, where necessary, of $200.00, with $300.00 as a maximum figure.

e. Churches numbering more than 50 families are to be considered exceptional cases and must be judged on their own merits.

3. *Requests for Subsidy:* Based upon this proposed scale (Overture 2, above) the Exec. Comm. presents its recommendations as to the subsidies to be promised the subsidized churches for the year 1938, together with other information necessary for intelligent action by Synod:

Church	Classis	Fam.	Salary	Debt	Week. Contr. per fam.	Sub. now received	Subsidy asked	Class. Recom.	Our Recom.
Burdette	Pacific	12	.....	$1,000.00	$ 1.10	.....	$ 740.00	$ 740.00	$ 700.00
Holland, Ia.	Ostfriesland	13	$1,000.00	1,250.00	2.00	$ 550.00	750.00	750.00	700.00
Birnamwood	Wisconsin	14	1,000.00	3,238.42	1.05	500.00	500.00	700.00	700.00
Coster	Ostfriesland	15	1,000.00	.....	.67	400.00	680.00	600.00	600.00
Morrison	Illinois	16	1,000.00	4,650.00	.....	500.00	740.00	740.00	700.00
Sullivan	Muskegon	17	1,200.00	None	.90	600.00	600.00	600.00	600.00
Glendale	California	18	1,200.00	None	1.75	.....	600.00	600.00	600.00
Decatur	G. R. West	19	1,200.00	3,500.00	.65	595.00	700.00	700.00	700.00
Hollandale	Orange City	19	850.00	1,110.00	.60	490.00	500.00	675.00	650.00
Sumas	Pacific	18	1,100.00	2,723.00	.95	940.00	940.00	940.00	700.00
Flint	G. R. East	18	900.00	None	1.23	590.00	500.00	600.00	600.00
Shepherd	Pacific	20	1,117.00	3,056.00	.....	800.00	800.00	800.00	700.00
Grangeville	Pacific	20	1,350.00	3,250.00	1.15	700.00	900.00	900.00	600.00
Sibley	Orange City	20	1,000.00	3,528.00	.80	600.00	600.00	700.00	650.00
Lansing	G. R. East	20	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Plainfield	G. R. East	20	1,000.00	None	.85	600.00	600.00	700.00	600.00
Momence	Illinois	20	1,200.00	900.00	.93	640.00	640.00	640.00	600.00
Bejou	Orange City	20	1,000.00	725.00	.95	300.00	300.00	400.00	400.00
Zillah	Pacific	21	1,100.00	None	1.00	600.00	600.00	600.00	600.00
Noordeloos	Holland	21	1,050.00	500.00	.75	600.00	600.00	600.00	600.00
Arlene	Muskegon	22	1,200.00	225.00	None	600.00	600.00	600.00	600.00
Conrad	Pacific	22	1,550.00	1,570.00	1.00	950.00	950.00	750.00	600.00
Parchment	G. R. West	22	850.00	None	.80	640.00	640.00	640.00	640.00
Purewater	Sioux Center	23	1,150.00	1,375.00	.65	550.00	650.00	650.00	650.00
Delavan	Wisconsin	24	1,000.00	1,000.00	1.10	640.00	600.00	800.00	600.00
Holland Center	Sioux Center	24	1,050.00	990.00	.50	650.00	650.00	650.00	650.00
Sioux Falls	Sioux Center	24	1,000.00	2,300.00	.....	.....	500.00	500.00	500.00
Goshen	G. R. West	25	1,200.00	893.00	.95	500.00	500.00	500.00	500.00
Hancock	Orange City	25	960.00	3,518.00	1.30	600.00	600.00	700.00	650.00

Church	Classis	Fam.	Salary	Debt	Week. Contr. per fam.	Sub. now received	Subsidy asked	Class. Recom.	Our Recom.
Atwood	Muskegon	26	1,450.00	1,425.00	1.28	600.00	650.00	600.00	600.00
Portland	G. R. East	26	1,500.00	1,235.00	.96	800.00	800.00	800.00	500.00
Sunnyside	Pacific	26	1,200.00	1,350.00	1.10	.....	500.00	500.00	500.00
Vesper	Wisconsin	26	1,000.00	1,475.00	1.36	300.00	300.00	500.00	500.00
Battle Creek	G. R. West	27	1,200.00	.....	1.13	500.00	500.00	500.00	500.00
Coopersville	G. R. West	28	1,080.00	2,775.00	.40	800.00	800.00	800.00	600.00
Ackley	Ostfriesland	28	1,000.00	175.00	.92	200.00	300.00	150.00	150.00
Ogilvie	Orange City	27	886.00	1,350.00	.44	640.00	800.00	850.00	700.00
Rudyard	Muskegon	27	1,275.00	253.00	1.00	600.00	600.00	600.00	600.00
Sioux City	Orange City	27	1.300.00	940.00	.78	1,040.00	1,040.00	1,040.00	700.00
Alamosa	Pella	28	1.261.00	650.00	1.51	500.00	500.00	500.00	500.00
Carnes	Orange City	28	1.400.00	320.00	1.14	550.00	550.00	450.00	450.00
Sultan-Duval	Pacific	28	1.250.00	1,060.00	.93	600.00	700.00	700.00	600.00
Bauer	G. R. West	30	1.200.00	475.00	.75	595.00	595.00	595.00	500.00
Brooten	Orange City	30	900.00	4.095.00	1.88	450.00	500.00	600.00	600.00
Crookston	Orange City	30	1.200.00	2.950.00	.80	350.00	450.00	350.00	350.00
Wright	Ostfriesland	30	1.300.00	None	1.20	200.00	300.00	200.00	200.00
Des Plaines	Illinois	31	1.300.00	2.000.00	.77	400.00	600.00	600.00	500.00
Tracy	Pella	31	860.00	1.850.00	.65	520.00	600.00	600.00	600.00
Alameda	California	32	1.500.00	3.060.00	1.27	.....	700.00	700.00	600.00
Ada	G. R. East	33	1.500.00	None	1.15	500.00	500.00	500.00	400.00
Harderwyk	Holland	33	1.400.00	500.00	1.25	400.00	400.00	400.00	400.00
Otley	Pella	33	1.060.00	1.100.00	.80	400.00	400.00	400.00	400.00
Bigelow	Orange City	35	1.200.00	2.100.00	1.10	325.00	325.00	300.00	300.00
Hawarden	Orange City	35	960.00	3.150.00	.44	300.00	500.00	500.00	300.00
Mountain Lake	Ostfriesland	35	970.00	500.00	.55	400.00	400.00	375.00	350.00
West Branch	Muskegon	35	1.000.00	1.331.00	.75	500.00	500.00	450.00	450.00
Milwood	G. R. West	38	1.200.00	6.950.00	.80	480.00	480.00	480.00	400.00
Aetna	Muskegon	39	1,300.00	3,592.00	.88	500.00	500.00	500.00	450.00

Church	Classis	Fam.	Salary	Debt	Week. Contr. per fam.	Sub. now received	Subsidy asked	Class. Recom.	Our Recom.
De Motte	Illinois	39	1,300.00	1,000.00	1.25	.....	600.00	600.00	450.00
Edmonton	Pacific	39	1,750.00	None	1.15	400.00	400.00	400.00	300.00
Colton	Sioux Center	40	.....	.....	.....	550.00	550.00	550.00	500.00
Rock Rapids	Sioux Center	40	1,250.00	4,700.00	.53	650.00	650.00	500.00	500.00
North Blendon	Zeeland	41	1,250.00	650.00	1.25	550.00	500.00	500.00	350.00
Worthington	Orange City	42	1,000.00	4,700.00	.....	150.00	350.00	350.00	350.00
Bemis	Orange City	43	1,095.00	775.00	.50	300.00	300.00	350.00	350.00
Inwood	Sioux Center	43	1,200.00	1,650.00	1.00	.....	200.00	200.00	200.00
Musk. Heights	Muskegon	43	1,300.00	1,900.00	.82	300.00	300.00	200.00	200.00
Volga	Orange City	43	1,453.00	1,575.00	.....	500.00	500.00	300.00	300.00
Chandler	Orange City	44	1,300.00	3,200.00	.....	500.00	600.00	300.00	300.00
Imlay City	G. R. East	44	1,000.00	1,735.00	1.10	400.00	400.00	400.00	300.00
Dutton	G. R. East	45	1,400.00	3,600.00	1.23	500.00	400.00	400.00	300.00
Eastmanville	G. R. West	45	1,400.00	None	.92	200.00	200.00	200.00	200.00
Holland, Minn.	Orange City	45	1,192.00	3,400.00	.57	500.00	600.00	500.00	500.00
Hills	Sioux Center	46	1,260.00	2,700.00	1.00	300.00	300.00	300.00	300.00
Ocheyedan	Orange City	47	1,077.00	2,583.00	1.17	350.00	350.00	300.00	300.00
Rusk	Zeeland	47	1,250.00	950.00	.50	450.00	450.00	450.00	300.00
Monarch-Gran.	Pacific	50	1,720.00	None	1.12	350.00	350.00	350.00	200.00
East Martin	G. R. East	51	1,125.00	7,460.00	.96	250.00	400.00	400.00	300.00
Godwin Hghts.	G. R. West	52	1,200.00	7,000.00	.98	650.00	650.00	400.00	400.00
Comstock	G. R. West	55	1,200.00	1,150.00	1.10	300.00	400.00	400.00	300.00
East Muskegon	Muskegon	55	1,600.00	11,150.00	.79	700.00	700.00	600.00	500.00
East Leonard	G. R. East	58	1,500.00	25,848.00	1.67	800.00	700.00	700.00	600.00
Neerlandia	Pacific	60	1,320.00	4,750.00	.....	600.00	600.00	600.00	300.00

TOTAL $39,990.00

To make adjustments between Synods (see Art. 5, h, c, Home Mission Order) 5,000.00

Grand Total $44,990.00

4. *Quota.* To meet this sum (total mentioned in overture 3 above) the Exec. Comm. is convinced that $2.50 per family will be needed, and recommends to Synod that that sum shall constitute the quota for the year 1938.

5. *Calling by Vacant Subsidized Churches.* The Exec. Comm. overtures Synod to decide that subsidized churches, becoming vacant, shall not extend a call before such churches have conferred with the H. M. Committee of the Classis and the Exec. Comm. in regard to the amount of subsidy to be expected and the continuation of the payment of subsidy. Grounds:

a. This is in line with Art. 5-h of the H. M. O.
b. A vacancy may bring about a change in conditions, in consideration of which subsidy was promised by Synod.
c. This measure will avoid certain irregularities that have occurred in the past and forestall any emergency that may arise because of hasty action.

6. *Ministers of Subsidized Churches.* The Exec. Comm. overtures Synod to decide that ministers serving subsidized churches shall be expected, if called upon by the Exec. Comm., to devote one week, including the Lord's Day, per year for every hundred dollars received by such churches from the Subsidy Fund, in the interest of the cause of Home Missions.

7. *Worthington, Minn.* A letter has been received by the Exec. Comm. from the consistory of the Worthington, Minn., church, which was forwarded by the H. M. Comm. of Cl. Orange City and which is addressed to Synod, in which this consistory " . . comes to the Synod with the request that the congregation of Worthington be granted for the year 1937 the full amount of subsidy requested by her through the Classis. This request was for $350 for the year 1937, the same as received for 1936." The Synod of 1936 reduced this subsidy to $150 Worthington's consistory claims:

a. That this reduction was perhaps due to a typographical mistake.
b. That this reduction is, at least, not fair to her, since neighboring congregations have not been reduced, though similar conditions obtain in them.

c. That the reduction of $200 is working great hardship in the congregation and has put it in financial difficulty.

The Exec. Comm. has no recommendation in regard to this matter to Synod, but it informs Synod that upon investigation it has learned that no typographical mistake was made by the Synod of 1936, as the consistory suggests. The letter of the consistory and the H. M. Comm. is at hand.

8. *Conrad, Mont.* A letter was received by the Exec. Comm. from the consistory of the Conrad, Mont., church, asking for $375.00 from the Subsidy Fund, to be paid in 1937. The Exec. Comm. recommends to Synod to decide that the Conrad church receive subsidy as soon as she obtains a pastor, but that this subsidy is then to be paid on the basis of $600.00 per year.

9. *Sioux Falls—Inwood.* A request was received by the Exec. Comm. from the churches of Sioux Falls and Inwood, endorsed by Classis Sioux Center, asking for subsidy for the year 1937. Sioux Falls asks for $500.00 and Inwood for $200.00. The Exec. Comm. recommends to Synod to decide that these requests be granted, since those churches are located in the heart of the drought stricken area.

10. *Holland, Iowa.* A letter has been received by the Exec. Comm. from the consistory of the Holland, Iowa, church, in which request is made for a subsidy of $800 for the year 1937, as requested in 1936. The Exec. Comm. decided to refer this matter to Synod, but to inform Synod that at the time the General Home Mission Committee recommended that the pastor of the Holland church (numbering 13 families), serve also as pastor of the College Church (numbering 7 families), seeing that these two churches are but a few miles apart. With a view to this possible arrangement the Gen'l H. M. Comm. then recommended that Holland be granted $550 as subsidy, and Synod so decided in 1936. This proposed arrangement was not put into effect, however. Still the Exec. Comm. does not feel free at this time to recommend the payment of $800 to the Holland church, since the Comm. is of the opinion that its pastor can easily take care of both these fields, and with the amounts contributed by both churches the Exec. Comm. feels that $550 should be sufficient to provide for the needs. For these reasons the Exec. Comm. has refrained from acting favorably upon the request of the Hol-

land church and now refers this matter to Synod for disposition.

P. S. The communications of the Conrad, Sioux Falls, Inwood, and Holland churches are also at hand.

Part IV. EMERGENCY FUND

1. *Information.* The short period elapsing since the last Synod, which accepted the new Home Mission Order, has been one of adjustment and even of varied interpretation of the Order. During this period some of the candidates, who received aid from the Fund, have received calls and are now ordained ministers in organized churches. At present we have nine fields receiving aid from the Emergency Fund, and are, therefore, benefitting from the labors of the candidates who work in their midst.

These fields, with the candidates laboring in them and the amounts they are receiving are as follows:

FIELD	CANDIDATE	AMOUNT RECEIVED
Dearborn, Mich. —	John Entingh	$50.00 per mo., or $600.00 per year
Estelline, S. D. —	Peter Honderd	37.50 per mo., or 450.00 per year
Fremont, Mich. —	J. B. Swierenga	20.00 per mo., or 240.00 per year
Glendale, Calif. —	Walter Hekman	20.00 per mo., or 240.00 per year
Hanley, Mich. —	John E. Brink	25.00 per mo., or 300.00 per year
Newton, Iowa —	G. Vander Kooi	50.00 per mo., or 600.00 per year
Otsego, Mich. —	F. M. Huizinga	50.00 per mo., or 600.00 per year
Pine Creek, Mich. —	H. Schripsema	50.00 per mo., or 600.00 per year
Sunnyside, Wash. —	Andrew Baker	20.00 per mo., or 240.00 per year

The Exec. Comm. asks Synod approve of this.

The Sub-committee for the Emergency Fund has also obtained information, which may be of interest to Synod, in regard to two matters: (1) How much do the churches engaging candidates contribute themselves towards the support of the candidates; and (2) Do these churches furnish a home for the candidates? As far as this information has been received it is stated below:

FIELD OF LABOR	AMOUNT CONTRIBUTED		A HOME FURNISHED
Dearborn, Mich.	Dearborn	$ 45.00 per mo.	No
	Detroit	10.00 per mo.	
	Emerg. Fund	50.00 per mo.	
		$105.00	
Estelline, S. D.	Estelline	$ 21.75 per mo.	Yes
	Emerg. Fund	37.50 per mo.	
		$ 59.25	
Fremont, Mich.	Fremont	$ 50.00 per mo.	? ?
	Emerg. Fund	20.00 per mo.	
		$ 70.00	
Glendale, Calif.	Glendale	$ 60.00 per mo.	Yes
	Emerg. Fund	20.00 per mo.	
		$ 80.00	
Newton, Iowa	No answers received.		
Otsego, Mich.	Otsego	$ 25.00 per mo.	No
	Emerg. Fund	50.00 per mo.	
		$ 75.00	
Pine Creek, Mich.	Pine Creek	$ 50.00 per mo.	No
	Emerg. Fund	50.00 per mo.	
		$ 100.00	
Sunnyside, Wash.	No answers received.		

Because of the nature of the work of the Emergency Fund Committee and since the money of this Fund comes from voluntary contributions, no definite budget can be presented.

2. *Extension of Candidacy.* The Exec. Comm. has instructed its Sub-committee for the Emergency Fund to investigate whether the candidates laboring in the various fields and receiving aid from the Emergency Fund should have, or have had their candidacy extended according to the Acts of Synod, 1910, Art. 67, XI., p. 62, and Church Order, Art. 18 (Ed. Stuart & Hoeksema, p. 30). The following results were obtained:

CANDIDATE	MADE CANDIDATE	EXTENDED
John Entingh	June, 1936	Not necessary as yet
Peter Honderd	June, 1933	June, 1936, by Cl. Orange City
J. B. Swierenga	June, 1936	Not necessary as yet
Walter Hekman	June, 1936	Not necessary as yet
G. Vander Kooi	June, 1935	Not necessary as yet
F. M. Huizinga	June, 1933	Sept., 1936, by Cl. G. R. West
H. Schripsema	June, 1932	1935, by Cl. Sioux Center
Andrew Baker	June, 1934	Not yet renewed

Part V. PERTAINING TO THE TREASURY

1. *Information.* On December 14, 1936, the Exec. Comm. adopted the following rules governing the treasurer of the Exec. Comm. and describing his duties:

a. The contributions of the Church Extension Fund and the Subsidy Fund shall be received through the Classical treasurers, to whom a receipt of the total amount shall be sent by the treasurer of the Executive Committee.

b. The treasurer of the Exec. Comm. shall give credit in his records to each congregation of its contribution to the Church Extension Fund and to the Subsidy Fund. Blanks shall be printed and sent to the treasurers of the Classes with the request that the contributions from the several congregations be noted on them and that these be transmiitted to the treasurer of the Exec. Comm. at the end of every month.

c. The treasurer of the Exec. Comm. shall send each member of the Exec. Comm. a quarterly report, or oftener if necessity requires, of receipts and disbursements and the condition of the several funds of the Exec. Comm.

d. The contributions from individuals shall be acknowledged by sending a receipt and a word of thanks. (Forms for this purpose to be printed.)

e. The payment of salaries shall be made directly to the missionaries in the service of the church by the treasurer of the Exec. Comm. from the Church Extension Fund.

f. The payment of subsidies shall be made by the treasurer of the Exec. Comm. quarterly to the treasurers of the subsidized churches, according to the schedule of subsidies allowed by Synod.

g. The candidates who are supported by the Emergency Fund shall be paid in the same manner as now prevails, i. e., the check is to be made out to the candidate, but is to be sent to the treasurer of the group among which he labors.

h. The contributions and donations to the Emergency Fund shall be properly recorded and acknowledged in our church papers.

i. A member of the Exec. Comm. shall function as treasurer and he shall have the privilege of employing such help as may be required for the proper discharge of his duties.

j. The remuneration for the services of the treasurer of the Exec. Comm. shall be determined when the amount of the work which his office entails can be properly estimated.

k. The Old Kent Bank of Grand Rapids, Michigan, shall be the depository of the funds of the Exec. Comm.

l. The Exec. Comm. shall provide its treasurer with bonds to the amount of $5,000.00.

On January 14, 1937, the Rev. W. Stuart, treasurer of the erstwhile Synodical Emergency Committee turned over his books to the treasurer of the Exec. Comm., the Rev. D. D. Bonnema. The Rev. Stuart presented a statement of Mr.

Vanden Berg, auditor, as to the excellent condition of the books.

On January 14, 1937, the Exec. Comm. received "Audit Report, 1936" concerning the books of the former treasurer, Mr. Buiten, which is appended to this report as a supplement.

The treasurer, Rev. Bonnema prefaces his report to Synod with the following remarks and information:

a. At this time no report of the contributions of individual churches is made to Synod, since we have begun our work in January of this year and thus no full year has passed. There is, therefore, no way of knowing the amount any congregation will contribute during the current year.

b. However, the treasurer calls attention of Synod to the following:

1) That 96 congregations have to date not paid anything for the work of Church Extension (excluding Classes Hudson and Hackensack).
2) That 75 congregations have not paid anything for the Church Subsidy Fund.
3) That at the present date we have only $2,534.70 in the Subsidy Fund, while within a month it will be time to pay out the allowance to the churches, which will require about $10,000.00.
4) That in the Church Extension Fund we are already overdrawn some $570.06 and must pay the salaries again by the 15th of June, which requires an amount of some $1,650.00.
5) That our congregations must be urged to attend to these funds, if we are to carry on this work of the Kingdom.
6) That all money which was received without the definite designation as to which fund it should be assigned, was so divided that 60% was assigned to the Church Subsidy Fund and 40% to the Church Extension Fund. This division was thus made because the quota for Church Subsidy was $2.00 and that for Church Extension $1.20. This is roughly 60% and 40%.

Moneys so received included:
Balances of 1936 sent by Cl. treasurers.
Balance in the Gen. H. M. Fund, 1936.
All money sent in as for Gen. H. M. Fund.
All interest on bonds and stocks.

7) That there are churches who receive subsidy from the Fund but who do not bring up any of their own quota for this Fund. These churches should be reminded that to meet the needs their own quota should be paid.
8) That all money received for the Emergency Fund has been accounted for in *The Banner*. All money received from Cl. treasurers has been receipted to them.

REPORT OF THE TREASURER
May 26, 1937

Amount received Jan. 1, 1937 to May 25, 1937:		
For Church Extension Fund	$ 8,107.53	
For the Emergency Fund	5,467.37	
For Church Subsidy Fund	11,507.22	$25,082.12
Disbursements to May 25, 1937:		
For Church Extension Fund	$ 8,6777.59	
For the Emergency Fund	2,268.80	
For Church Subsidy	8,972.52	$19,918.91
Cash Balance on Hand		$ 5,163.21
Account of the Individual Funds, May 25, 1937:		
Received for the Church Extension Fund	$ 8,107.53	
Paid out of this Fund	8,677.59	
Shortage in this Fund		$ 570.06
Received for the Emergency Fund	$ 5,467.37	
Paid out of this Fund	2,268.80	
Balance in this Fund		$ 3,198.57
Received for the Church Subsidy Fund	$11,507.22	
Paid out of this Fund	8,972.52	
Balance in this Fund		$ 2,534.70
TRIAL BALANCE:		
Balance in Emergency Fund	$ 3,198.57	
Balance in Subsidy Fund	2,534.70	$ 5,733.27
Less Shortage in Extension Fund		570.06
		$ 5,163.21
STATEMENT OF INCOME		
For the Extension Fund:		
Received from the various Classes	$ 7,382.58	
Received from miscellaneous	724.95	$ 8,107.53
For the Subsidy Fund:		
Received from the Classes	$10,404.78	
Received from miscellaneous	1,102.44	$11,507.22

MISCELLANEOUS RECEIPTS:

For the Extension Fund:		
Former Treasurer Buiten	$ 581.35	
Gifts from individuals, Soc., etc.	8.80	
Interest on Bonds	134.80	$ 724.95
For the Subsidy Fund:		
Former Treasurer Buiten	$ 872.04	
Gifts from individuals, Soc., etc.	28.20	
Interest on Bonds	202.20	$ 1,102.44

STATEMENT OF ADMINISTRATIVE EXPENSES

Office Supplies, Postage, Printing, etc.	$ 106.28	
Audits for 1936 and 1937	22.50	
Bond for the Treasurer	15.00	
Expenses to visit Classes	75.00	
Expenses of Board Meetings, (Travel)	73.80	$ 292.58
Expenses as charged to the Funds — ⅓ for each		
Extension	$97.51	
Emergency	97.55	
Subsidy	97.52	$ 292.58

Amount paid for work in Twin Cities, exclusive of Rev. Brink after Jan. 1, 1937, when he became our missionary, was $281.00.

FINANCIAL STATEMENT AS TO THE MONEY RECEIVED FROM EACH CLASSIS

CHURCH EXTENSION FUND

Classes	*Families*	*Quota*	*Paid*	*Balance*
California	639	$ 383.40	$ 354.54	$ 28.86
Grand Rapids West	3597	2,158.20	1,242.53	915.67
Grand Rapids East	2981	1,788.60	1,052.32	736.28
Hackensack	668	400.80	61.72	339.08
Holland	1956	1,173.60	508.66	664.94
Hudson	1533	919.80	287.78	632.02
Illinois	2929	1,757.40	931.04	826.36
Muskegon	2042	1,225.20	853.79	37.41
Orange City	1884	1,130.40	514.91	615.49
Ostfriesland	654	392.40	60.33	332.07
Pacific	1010	606.00	366.46	239.54
Pella	1168	700.80	235.53	465.27
Sioux Center	1281	768.60	78.78	689.82
Wisconsin	722	433.20	296.91	136.29
Zeeland	1540	924.00	394.94	529.06

CHURCH SUBSIDY FUND

Classes	*Quota*	*Paid*	*Balance*	*Total Balance*
California	$ 639.00	$ 140.05	$ 498.95	$ 527.81
Grand Rapids West	3,597.00	1,599.96	1,997.04	2,912.71
Grand Rapids East	2,981.00	1,796.45	1,184.55	1,920.83
Hackensack	668.00	92.58	577.42	914.50
Holland	1,956.00	398.22	1,557.78	2,222.72
Hudson	1,533.00	446.72	1,086.28	1,718.30

Illinois	2,929.00	1,068.98	1,861.02	2,686.38
Muskegon	2,042.00	1,329.86	712.14	1,083.55
Orange City	1,884.00	1,315.93	568.07	1,183.56
Ostfriesland	654.00	83.18	570.82	902.89
Pacific	1,010.00	722.21	287.79	527.33
Pella	1,168.00	333.96	734.04	1,299.31
Sioux Center	1,281.00	204.43	1,076.57	1,766.39
Wisconsin	722.00	434.96	287.04	423.33
Zeeland	1,540.00	560.81	979.19	1,508.25

NOTE: The quotas mentioned are for one-half year (Jan. 1 to June 30). The same will again be expected for the last half of the year.

The amounts received are as of May 25, 1937.

Overtures.

1. The Exec. Comm. requests Synod that if it should decide on a change in the alignment of our Classes and the creating of new Classes, that it shall cause this new arrangement to go into effect on January 1, 1938, since great difficulty would be created for our treasurer and the arrangement of his books if such an arrangement should be inaugurated before that time. These remarks undoubtedly hold for every denominational and classical treasurer.

2. In regard to *Overture 18* of the Agenda for the Synod of 1937 the Exec. Comm. wishes to inform Synod that it is impossible to pay the subsidies in monthly installments, because by far the greater part of the money is received quarterly and because no sufficient surplus is at hand to pay monthly. As soon as such a surplus is at hand the Exec. Comm. shall, of course, be glad to pay in monthly installments.

The Executive Committee for Home Missions,

H. BAKER, *President*
N. J. MONSMA, *Secretary*
D. D. BONNEMA, *Treasurer*
H. BLYSTRA, *Sec'y Church Extension*
R. J. KARSEN, *Sec'y Church Subsidy*
J. B. HULST, *Sec'y Emergency Fund*
J. BREUKER
F. DOEZEMA
WM. STUART

AUDIT REPORT, 1936

General Home Missions Committee of the Christian Reformed Church of America

To the Members of the General Home Missions Committee, Christian Reformed Church of America.

GENTLEMEN:

Please find herewith my report of the audit made of your Treasurer's books for the year ending December 31, 1936.

All entries for moneys received and payments made as well as the vouchers were checked and found correct.

The amount of cash on hand in the Old Kent Bank, Pearl St. Office, is $1,453.39 after providing for a few outstanding checks. Examination of the Securities was made by me in the presence of Mr. Buiten and everything found intact. The Kent Country Club bond is still out for refinancing and certificate of deposit on file. U. S. Government Bond held for the Chatham church was sold during the year and proceeds turned over to them. Exchange was also made of the $1,500 Lexington Water Power Co. bond for Canadian Northern Railway in amount of $1,000 at 6½%. Standard Screw Products Co. bond which is being liquidated is shown in the schedule at its remaining book value. The amount of $359.37 was paid on the original amount of $500.00 in addition to interest payments of $34.84.

The following schedules set forth the details of Receipts and Disbursements. For your convenience I have made a comparison of 1936 figures with those of 1935 throughout.

COMMENTS

Receipts. By deducting the amount of $869.11, realized from the sale of bonds from the total receipts, the comparison with 1935 shows an increase of $1,435.27. Approximately $1,000 of this was received from Classes, while the Klanderman Estate accounts for the balance.

The increased income from securities was about $350.00; the schedule indicates the sources from which this was received. In the Grand Total this was offset, however, by certain miscellaneous donations received in 1935 but not in 1936. These are shown at the bottom of Schedule 1.

Disbursements. For purposes of comparison here, the items of $513.31 in 1935 and $900.00 in 1936 for the Chatham church should be eliminated. This leaves an increased expenditure of about $700.00, representing for the most part additional payments to Classes.

General. As Mr. Buiten has resigned as Treasurer, I have made provision for formal receipt of the property of the Committee to be turned over, in Schedule 2 which the new Treasurer, Rev. Bonnema, may sign. Mr. Buiten's books are in excellent condition.

Respectfully submitted,

HERBERT BOUMA, *Accountant.*

Grand Rapids, Michigan, January 4, 1937.

[SCHEDULE NO. 1]

SCHEDULE OF RECEIPTS
January 1 to December 31, 1936

FROM —	1936	1935 for Comparison
Cl. California	$ 754.04	$ 655.37
Cl. Grand Rapids East	2,275.34	1,825.51
Cl. Grand Rapids West	2,464.81	2,751.36
Cl. Hackensack-Hudson	1,604.21	1,470.28
Cl. Holland	2,257.60	2,280.99
Cl. Illinois	1,487.49	1,741.77
Cl. Muskegon	1,868.60	1,675.32
Cl. Orange City	1,375.00	1,100.20
Cl. Ostfriesland	458.15	497.10
Cl. Pacific	1,008.07	712.50
Cl. Pella	446.12	418.21
Cl. Sioux Center	358.27	303.10
Cl. Wisconsin	576.86	617.19
Cl. Zeeland	807.29	750.00
Total from Classes	$17,741.85	$16,798.90
FROM —		
Various Societies	$ 85.00	$ 136.10
Various Personal	66.00	6.00
Ladies' Missionary Unions	298.50	120.00
Englewood II Church	355.76	485.06
Hammond Mission Picnic	30.87	.....
Estate D. Klanderman	460.64	.....
Bond Interest and Dividends	1,590.89	1,234.75
Bond Sales	869.11	.....
Netherlands Gifts for Chatham per Dr. H. Beets	89.03	.....
Prof. G. Aalders for Chatham	.....	100.00
Dr. and Mrs. H. Beets	.....	40.00
Rev. J. Dolfin, Treas.	.....	149.07
H. Beets, Sec. Mission Bd.	.....	213.39
Total Other Gifts	$ 3,845.80	$ 2,484.37
TOTAL RECEIPTS	$21,587.65	$19,283.27

[SCHEDULE NO. 2]

CASH SUMMARY AND BOND INCOME

Balance on Hand, January 1, 1936	$ 1,681.39
Total Receipts 1936 (See Schedule 1)	21,587.65
	$23,269.04
Total Disbursements 1936 (See Schedule 3)	21,815.65
Cash Balance on Hand December 31, 1936	$ 1,453.39

SECURITIES	PAR VALUE	EARNED 1936	EARNED 1935
U. S. Govt. Bond (Chatham) Sold		7.20	7.15
Kent Country Club Bond	$ 500.00	.00	.00
Pantlind Hotel Bond	500.00	.00	.00
Lexington Water Power Co. Sold		37.50	75.00
Canadian Northern Ry. Co.	1,000.00	32.50	.00
Standard Screw Products Co. (present book value)	140.63	34.84	15.00
Cleveland Electric Illum. Co. 455 Shares Common 20 Shares Preferred		1,341.25	1,000.00
Little Miami R. R. (32 shares)		137.60	137.60
Totals	$2,140.63	$1,590.89	$1,234.75

[SCHEDULE NO. 3]

SCHEDULE OF DISBURSEMENTS
January 1 to December 31, 1936

To—	1936	1935 for Comparison
Cl. California	$ 3,708.30	$ 3,794.79
Cl. Grand Rapids East	2,767.29*	2,067.16
Cl. Orange City	5,033.30	4,875.35
Cl. Ostfriesland	1,333.30	1,297.05
Cl. Pacific	4,333.30	4,398.02
Cl. Pella	833.30	740.79
Cl. Sioux Center	2,350.65	2,620.76
Total to Classes	$20,359.44	$19,793.92
Chatham, Ontario, Church (Covering value of Bond and Trust Fund)	900.00	.00
Winnepeg, Canada, Church		176.67
For Administrative Expenses	556.21	222.48
Purchase of Bond for Chatham		513.31
Total Disbursements	$21,815.65	$20,706.39

* This item includes $75.00 paid for Rev. Meyer Rent.

Supplement IV.

CHURCH HELP COMMITTEE

To the Synod of 1937:

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

WE herewith submit a report of the work done for the year 1936. As you will notice from the financial report, eight churches have again been helped by this fund during this year. The total amount loaned was $8,500.

The church of Ellsworth, Michigan, took advantage of the 20% reduction allowed to churches who repay the total amount of their loan in five years' time. They have now repaid their entire loan of $1,600.

The quota for this fund has been 50c per family. We suggest that it remain the same for next year.

Respectfully submitted,
Church Help Committee,
D. DE BEER,
C. GROOT,
H. J. VERMEER.

P. S. The church of Neerlandia, Canada, has repaid $250 in January, 1937. They asked to have it included in the 1936 report, but it was too late. We therefore mention it here.

SCHEDULE A

CLASSICAL COLLECTIONS

Church Help Committee — Christian Reformed Church of America
1936

CLASSIS	1936	1935 For Comparison
California	$ 320.42	$ 139.71
Grand Rapids East	466.61	210.63
Grand Rapids West	522.19	491.82
Hackensack	133.08	135.85
Holland	337.48	252.42
Hudson	324.43	258.14
Illinois	495.28	743.80
Muskegon	793.29	958.47

Orange City	86.99	50.19
Ostfriesland	53.34	31.22
Pacific	405.19	251.79
Pella	132.15	158.92
Sioux Center	122.18	115.39
Wisconsin	99.37	161.21
Zeeland	319.02	86.83
Totals	$4,611.02	$4,046.39

SCHEDULE B

LOANS STATEMENT

Christian Reformed Church of America — Church Help Committee

Church at	Amt. Owing 1/1/36	New Loans	Paid in 1936	Amt. Owing 12/31/36
Ada, Michigan	$ 50.00	--------	$ 25.00	$ 25.00
Aetna, Michigan	611.86	--------	36.71	575.15
Alameda, California	2,250.00	--------	300.00	1,950.00
Alamosa, Colorado	300.00	--------	.00	300.00
Arlene, Michigan	117.00	--------	10.00	107.00
Atwood, Michigan	1,305.00	--------	150.00	1,155.00
Austinville, Iowa	420.00	--------	35.00	385.00
Bauer, Michigan	550.00	--------	75.00	475.00
Bellflower, California	2,350.00	--------	150.00	2,200.00
Bigelow, Minnesota	1,611.32	--------	187.72	1,423.60
Bijou, Minnesota	.00	$ 500.00	25.00	475.00
Birnamwood, Wisconsin	2,093.25	--------	37.83	2,055.42
Bradley, Michigan	550.00	--------	133.67	416.33
Brooten, Minnesota	1,226.94	--------	5.92	1,221.02
Burdette, Canada	.00	1,000.00	.00	1,000.00
Chandler, Minnesota	1,786.58	--------	171.16	1,615.42
Chatham, Canada	2,975.00	--------	.00	2,975.00
Colton, South Dakota	950.00	--------	.00	950.00
Columbus, Montana	513.00	--------	25.00	488.00
Conrad, Montana	1,770.00	--------	150.00	1,620.00
Coopersville, Michigan	1,417.93	--------	.00	1,417.93
Crookston, Minnesota	650.00	--------	.00	650.00
Delavan, Wisconsin	.00	1,000.00	.00	1,000.00
DesPlaines, Illinois	1,885.00	--------	.00	1,885.00
DeMotte, Indiana	895.00	--------	50.00	845.00
Decatur, Michigan	3,500.00	--------	.00	3,500.00
Detroit, Michigan	325.00	--------	.00	325.00
Dutton, Michigan	325.00	--------	25.00	300.00
East Martin, Michigan	1,160.00	--------	50.00	1,110.00
East Muskegon, Michigan	3,760.79	--------	25.25	3,735.54
Ellsworth, Michigan	1,100.00	--------	780.00	
			320.00*	.00
Estalene, South Dakota	2,405.89	--------	58.25	2,347.64
Everette, Washington	.00	1,000.00	.00	1,000.00
Fremont, Michigan II	35.00	--------	35.00	.00
Goshen, Indiana	500.00	--------	50.00	450.00
G. R. East Leonard	5,995.00	--------	35.00	5,960.00
G. R. Godwin Heights	2,900.00	--------	125.00	2,775.00
G. R. Lee Street	1,650.00	--------	.00	1,650.00

Church at	Amt. Owing 1/1/36	New Loans	Paid in 1936	Amt. Owing 12/31/36
Grangeville, Idaho	500.00	--------	50.00	450.00
Hamilton, Ontario, Can.	3,000.00	--------	.00	3,000.00
Hamshire, Texas	2,000.00	--------	.00	2,000.00
Hancock, Minnesota	1,057.76	--------	31.56	1,026.20
Hanford, California	40.49	--------	.00	40.49
Hawarden, Iowa	800.00	--------	.00	800.00
Hills, Minnesota	1,000.00	--------	50.00	950.00
Holland, Iowa	1,195.00	--------	145.00	1,050.00
Holland, Minnesota	1,425.00	--------	.00	1,425.00
Hollandale, Minnesota	1,170.00	--------	30.00	1,140.00
Holland Center, South Dakota	1,100.00	--------	70.00	1,030.00
Ireton, Iowa	475.00	--------	25.00	450.00
Lansing, Illinois	750.00	--------	75.00	675.00
Lark, North Dakota	500.00	--------	.00	500.00
Los Angeles, California	1,900.00	--------	315.10	1,584.90
Lynden, Washington, II	2,100.00	--------	350.00	1,750.00
Martin, South Dakota	237.50	--------	12.50	225.00
McBain, Michigan	1,108.44	--------	73.00	1,035.44
Millwood, Michigan	475.00	2,000.00	100.00	2,375.00
Momence, Illinois	950.00	--------	50.00	900.00
Morrison, Illinois	.00	1,000.00	.00	1,000.00
Mountain Lake, Minnesota	400.00	--------	45.00	355.00
Muskegon Heights, Michigan	285.00	--------	35.00	250.00
Neerlandia, Canada	5,000.00	--------	.00	5,000.00
Noordeloos, Michigan	54.29	--------	5.67	48.62
North Blendon, Michigan	150.00	--------	40.00	110.00
Ocheyedan, Iowa	1,008.35	--------	50.00	958.35
Ogilvie, Minnesota	527.00	--------	27.00	500.00
Ontario, California	1,992.31	--------	.00	1,992.31
Orange City, Iowa, II	1,275.00	--------	75.00	1,200.00
Oskaloosa, Iowa	135.68	--------	23.22	112.46
Pella, Iowa, II	491.00	--------	25.00	466.00
Portland, Michigan	745.00	--------	40.00	705.00
Preakness, New York	.00	1,000.00	.00	1,000.00
Purewater, South Dakota	690.00	--------	45.00	645.00
Riverbend, Michigan	1,175.00	--------	.00	1,175.00
Rock Rapids, Iowa	2,619.94	--------	.00	2,619.94
Roseland, Illinois, IV	3,025.00	--------	175.00	2,850.00
Rudyard, Michigan	285.96	--------	32.50	253.46
Sanborn, Iowa	159.07	--------	18.50	140.57
Shepherd, Montana	3,056.80	--------	.00	3,056.80
Sibley, Iowa	1,425.50	--------	.00	1,425.50
Sioux Center, Iowa, I	1,481.65	--------	144.45	1,337.20
Sioux City, Iowa	720.00	--------	40.00	680.00
Sioux Falls, South Dakota	1,602.74	--------	17.54	1,585.20
Sullivan, Michigan	140.00	--------	30.00	110.00
Sully, Iowa	1,950.00	1,000.00	100.00	2,850.00
Sultan, Washington	1,030.00	--------	25.00	1,005.00
Tracy, Iowa	1,064.10	--------	67.50	996.60
Vancouver, Canada	1,609.00	--------	100.00	1,509.00
Volga, South Dakota	475.00	--------	25.00	450.00
Vona, Colorado	467.25	--------	35.00	432.25

Church at	Amt. Owing 1/1/36	New Loans	Paid in 1936	Amt. Owing 12/31/36
Wellsburg, Iowa, II	950.00	--------	50.00	900.00
West Branch, Michigan	881.20	--------	58.00	823.20
Winnepeg, Canada	354.53	--------	5.03	349.50
Worthington, Minnesota	1,534.75	--------	75.00	1,459.75
Wyoming Park, Michigan	954.51	--------	50.00	904.51
93 CHURCHES	$111,434.38	$8,500.00	$5,588.08 320.00*	$114,026.30
NEW LOANS		8		
LOANS PAID UP			2	

SUMMMARY

Balance on hand January 1, 1936		$ 657.27
RECEIPTS		
Classical Collections (see Schedule A)	$ 4,611.02	
Repayments by Churches (see Schedule B)	5,588.08	
Total Receipts		$10,199.10
TOTAL BALANCE AND RECEIPTS		$10,856.37
LESS: New Loans Granted (see Schedule B)		8,500.00
		$ 2,356.37
LESS: Administrative Expense		131.32
Balance on hand December 31, 1936		$ 2,225.05

J. J. BUITEN, *Treasurer.*

Supplement V.

REPORT OF THE CHRISTIAN REFORMED BOARD OF MISSIONS

To the Synod of 1937.

Dear Brethren:

ON June 15th, 1938, consequently a year hence, the Lord willing, it will be fifty years that your "Chr. Ref. Board of Missions," or as better known by its old name, "Board of Heathen Missions," is in existence. More about that later.

Since, during that period, our Synod met until now, only every two years, this will be the *twenty-fifth report* laid before your body. As usual, we will first report on the Indian work. Then proceed to that on China; then tell about the Board and work of the Secretary, and give the financial report of the Treasurer; finally mention the proposals to be laid before you.

I.

As to the INDIAN field, let us begin at Rehoboth, N. M. There Hon. J. H. Bosscher still continues as manager. Last year it was his privilege to commemorate that his labors among the Indians had begun twenty-five years ago, and we congratulated him. In his annual industrial report, 1936-'37, he reminds of the fact that, although the latter half of 1936 was a strenuous year, because of financial stress, all bills were promptly paid at the beginning of the new year. He felt handicapped because of shortage of help in running the industrial department, and called attention to the inadequate facilities of laundry and heating plant on the south side of the mission.

The need of a high school at Rehoboth is becoming more and more urgent. That leads me to quote from Miss Stob's *Annual School Report:* "The past year has been a very interesting and enjoyable one. We deeply appreciate the confidence pupils and parents have in our school, as evidenced last fall when, although we raised the tuition fee, and encouraged parents to furnish clothes for their chil-

dren, we enrolled 108 pupils. Of our last year's graduates 4 are at Farmington Methodist Mission School; 2 at Ft. Wingate, and 1 at Albuquerque; 2 are employed at our hospital; 2 at home, and 1 works at Rehoboth as fireman until May 1. Three of last year's graduates were to be baptized. Over one-half of our pupils are from homes where either one or both parents are Christians."

From the *Annual Hospital Report* we learn that last year 800 patient-days of service were rendered at our hospital; of these 597 were for Indians; 164 for whites, and 39 for missionaries. Dr. Pousma left on May 5th for Europe to take an extensive trip, for the ultimate benefit of the cause to which he has been devoting himself during these several years.

The separation of the Medical, Industrial, and other departments at Rehoboth has been considered by your Board. Which leads to the most important work, as we take it, that of the RELIGIOUS Department.

Rev. Kamps, the camp pastor, tells us in his Annual Report that on the whole he has enjoyed his work. Bible classes were held regularly in two day schools, Pinedale and Mariana Lake. Work at Bethlehem Chapel was carried on as usual. At Rehoboth 6 catechism classes were held weekly throughout the school year. One of them was taught by Mr. Peshlakai, the interpreter of Rev. Kamps, for which brother, by the way, the Board has been trying to obtain enough funds to build a suitable and modest home. The Workers' Bible group met for an hour of Bible study each Tuesday evening, and a Navaho service was conducted on Sunday afternoons, but was poorly attended after Christmas. Rev. Kamps writes: "We are afflicted with some neighborhood quarrels about very insignificant things, but recently matters of a more serious nature have developed, in which the problem of marriage is concerned. This is one of the most serious problems that we have to deal with in connection with our Navaho Christians, and this is quite general over the reservation. Christians often get married with the Navaho ceremony and more often with no ceremony at all."

At a recent consistory meeting 15 young people from Ft. Wingate made confession of faith, among these three former Rehoboth pupils.

Camp work was carried on as regularly as possible about two days a week.

As well known, the work at *Ft. Wingate* is in charge of Rev. C. Hayenga, assisted by some Rehoboth workers. He tells us that the attendance at the Fort, especially on Wednesdays, has been very good, very few having missed. This year nine were baptized, and two covenant children made confession of faith and were added to our Rehoboth church. Meetings are also held at Perea. Indians in Gallup and surrounding territory were visited during the year, and at Gallup in our Chapel, services have been well attended, and one of our Gallup young men expressed a desire to be baptized. From June to August Bro. Hayenga expects to be away from his field on a much-deserved vacation, during which time other Rehoboth workers will take care of his services.

To the Rehoboth-field also belongs the *Two Wells Mission,* where Mr. Mark Bouma took charge on Sept. 1, 1935. He holds services in the Two Wells chapel and does considerable camp work. In this district there are four county schools, where both white and Indian children attend, and he has the privilege of giving religious instruction to the pupils of these schools once a week, enjoying the best of co-operation of the teachers. His interpreter brings his message in the native tongue, for the benefit of the Indian children. Last April he started his Sunday afternoon meetings again at Ramah.

We now travel northward to *Tohatchi.* Rev. W. Goudberg, the ordained man in that field, informs us in his Annual Report that the number of families belonging to his church is 53; 75 confessing members; total, including their children, 169. His financial report stated the offerings amounted to $204.94; Nahaschitty offerings $124.43, showing an increase of more than $100 in offerings over last year. For missions an offering of $86 was reported. The work of Bro. Goudberg, besides that among his congregation, includes work with Indian children at Government schools, of which there are five in his district: Tohatchi, Coyota Canyon, Mex. Springs, Twin Lakes, and Nahaschitty. At Tohatchi and Nahaschitty 2 week-day meetings are held regularly, and one week-day meeting at each of the other schools. At Nahaschitty the school work and most of the Sunday meetings were taken care of by the camp worker living there. During many years our beloved George Oppenhuizen labored there, but is now succeeded by Mr. Ben

De Boer, who arrived at Tohatchi April 24th, 1937. He will be in charge of the Nahaschitty work, supported by Cl. Holland, even as Rev. Goudberg is its ordained missionary. Mr. Oppenhuizen is now stationed at San Antone.

Rev. Goudberg tries to spend one hour each day in Navaho language study, which no doubt will also be done by Mr. De Boer. May the Lord bless this young worker, as well as all the veterans on the field.

The term "young worker" makes us think of Shiprock, and the Rev. H. Rikkers. But before traveling thither, in a straight northerly direction, we must go a few miles westward to *Toadlena*, formerly known as Two Gray Hills. Here we find Missionary J. C. Kobes, Ripon's representative among the Indians. He has served many years and continues to do so with vigor. For the past year he reports 526 meetings. His labors are centered in four places: Toadlena Boarding School, the Public School, nearby, and at Nava and Beautiful Mountain. Eight girls at Toadlena requested baptism, but were considered too young to take that important step. Bro. Kobes mentions better discipline and attention in classroom during 1936.

And now then, let us go to *Shiprock*, named after a rock formation, looking very much like a ship — hence the name. The place we refer to, however, is several miles to the north. It is a government station. Its Protestant mission plant, church and manse, we acquired from the Presbyterian Church U. S. A. Rev. Rikkers, representative of our Zeeland Classis (Borculo calling church), at first lived at Farmington, where he went through the trying experience of an appendix operation. The Lord graciously restored him. He has now moved with his family to the Shiprock manse, which is not a very suitable home, hence an attempt to obtain a better place. The Dennis Ave. S. S. kindly offered to supply its former pastor with a Bible woman, sorely needed in the work, and a much-appreciated offer. Rev. Rikkers also labors at Aneth, Cove, Carisso, and Redrock. The thanks of our Church are due to Rev. Campbell and Miss Chamberlain for having carried on a fine work in the Shiprock field.

Speaking of "young workers" once more, we mention the latest recruit as ordained man on the Indian field, Rev. N. De Vries, who is located at *Farmington*, and is the representative of our four Roseland churches, installed in

Roseland I on Feb. 11, 1937. He preached in various Roseland churches the following Sunday. On March 26th he left Grand Rapids for his new post, with his wife and their two children, in a car purchased at a reasonable rate through the kindness of Mr. De Nooyer, auto dealer at Battle Creek. Mr. De Nooyer performed a similar self-denying service in the case of Mr. Ben De Boer.

At Farmington, Brother J. C. Morgan also labors, and we hope his association with Rev. De Vries may be blessed abundantly to the upbuilding of the Kingdom of God among the Navahoes. Farmington is an important mission post, continuing to be honored by memories of our late and beloved L. P. Brink.

From Farmington we travel onward to *Crown Point* where two missionaries are laboring, whose term of service begins to approach that of Brother Brink. We refer to Rev. and Mrs. Jacob Bolt. Their program during the major part of the year has been one day of religious instruction per week, in six different schools, the nearest of which is 20 miles from their home, and the farthest 75 miles. Seven week-day classes for religious instruction in the Crown Point Boarding School every week; 5 meetings in Crown Point every Sunday; besides this, unnumbered visits to the dormitories, meetings with small groups; visits to the hospital in Crown Point and Rehoboth, etc. Rev. Bolt averaged a little over 1,600 miles per month. Three adults and several infants were baptized at Starr Lake, while in Crown Point, on March 7, 21 young people made confession of faith and were baptized. In the Starr Lake field work has been carried on by Elder A. Vander Wagen. Each Sunday meetings are held, with an attendance of 25 to 50. We read: "The brother is very faithful in strengthening the faith of the converts in the camps, visiting the sick in the camps and in the hospitals." There is urgent need of a full-time worker at Starr Lake, and your Board is devising ways and means to obtain one of our candidates for such work.

To the Crown Point post belongs *San Antone,* and there, as we already mentioned, Bro. George Oppenhuizen is stationed. From Nahaschitty, where he labored so acceptably for many years, he and his family, on April 16, moved to San Antone. It was during an exceedingly bad sandstorm, so that the furniture as well as the missionary

and family were covered with sand. It was exactly the affliction of sand storms, very detrimental to the health of Mrs. Oppenhuizen, that led to the transfer to San Antone, where we hope there may be showers of blessings.

We must visit still one more place on our Navaho field, viz., *Canyoncito*, not far from Albuquerque, where Mr. C. Kuipers continues week-end services, with an attendance during the winter months varying from 35 to 55. Summer months usually show a decline. There is need of more regular and daily work with the Indians of Canyoncito, who, as Mr. Kuipers reports, are hungry for the bread of life and entitled to a full-time missionary who can be with them and share their problems. May the way be opened also for this.

Having thus covered the Navaho field, we must visit ZUNI, N. M., where Rev. J. W. Brink has been holding the fort, laboring among various difficulties, especially caused by lack of sufficiently equipped helpers. Your Board has gone on record in favor of placing a young man at Zuni as soon as possible, that Bro. Brink may initiate him properly in his important work. The ingathering of fruits in the Zuni field is indeed slow and disappointing. However, also to Zuni pertains the promise that the Word of God shall not return void but shall accomplish that whereunto it is sent. So we expect to go on laboring as a Church in the Zuni field including its farming places, so well known to our people, in dependence upon God's promises concerning faithful sowing of His Word, and also thankful that we have had the services of three faithful teachers in the mission school. There are 110 pupils enrolled; school was in session 175 days. The new teacher, to take the place of Miss Kromminga, who has rendered fine service in the intermediate grades, is Miss Martha Vos; principal, Miss Marie Vos, assisted by Miss Nellie Lam.

In Rehoboth there is also a change. Miss Disselkoen resigned to continue study elsewhere and Miss Jennie Deckinga takes her place. Miss Maring continues her valuable work in the Rehoboth school, of which, as already related, Miss Stob is our much-appreciated principal. The new Clerk at Rehoboth is Miss Mildred Lamberts.

Your special attention is called to a beautiful and complete map of our Indian field, for which we feel indebted to Board member Van Laar and Artist D. Lam. Nor should

we fail to mention that Board members Beebe and Vande Riet rendered fine service as our Inspection Committee this year.

II.

We now come to the CHINA field, about which our people learned a good many things, coming from the lips of Rev. A. H. Selles, who spent his furlough among us, erelong to be terminated. Other messages will be brought by Rev. S. A. Dykstra, soon to appear among us for the postponed and well-earned furlough year. He, with his family, will leave Shanghai June 22nd, on the Heian Maru of the N. Y. K. Line.

It was Rev. S. A. Dykstra who was honored by the Lord of the harvest in having the first Christian church on our China field, organized April 4, 1937, at Li Pau, Kiangsu, with 53 Christians. This surely is a milestone in the effort of 16 years, which our Church has put forth in the Orient through its workers. Elders and deacons were installed with our own Form, read by Rev. S. A. Dykstra, and followed by a sermon on "The Confession of Peter," by Rev. Harry Dykstra.

As to the China field, we assume that the following General Report will suffice:

CHINA MISSION REPORT FOR 1936

"The year 1936 was an outstanding year in the history of our Mission. Our work until now has entirely been of the pioneering order. We have opened a new field. We have traveled much and spent time, energy, and finances in a lavish way but with scanty results. When letters came asking for statistics we had little to fill in, and when folks at home and in China presented the oft-repeated question as to the number of our converts, we could truthfully say that they were "few and far between." After more than 16 years in China we can but point to a hundred men and women who have been officially received through baptism.

In view of this how heartening to be able to record that half of these precious baptisms took place in the year 1936 when we were permitted to place the sign and seal of the covenant of grace upon 56 adult Chinese.

The first half of our Mission's history is characterized by a troubled China and a wholesale exodus of experienced

workers for whom the doors seemed to close definitely; the second half stands in the sign of a perplexed America forced to slacken the ropes upon which depends the possibility of our effort. Few and feeble were the workers in 1936. Sickness and trials seemed at times to threaten our very existence. But God has done great things for us whereof we are glad. Though we miss Miss Haan, we have welcomed Miss Koets.

There are signs of actual recovery at home and there are at the same time unmistakable signs of awakening in China and of the work of the Spirit of God at which we marvel.

Thousands hear the Glad Tidings from month to month by means of the tent meetings that keep circling through our territory.

Families are dedicated to God from the outset through the rite of a Christian wedding ceremony. Weekly Bible classes are held in the homes of the Christians gradually widening in extent and often gathering in neighbors and dependents. Homes are cleansed of idolatry and testimonies for Christ and the Gospel replace the altars of ancestral worship. Men, women, and children leave their home for the Sunday service which gains in dignity and effectiveness.

Loyalty in the midst of poverty and temptation is seen at sundry times and prayer services at dawn have sought and found the guidance and comfort of the Holy Spirit.

The year 1936 has seen a definite turn of the tide.

We have disposed of the field and budget of Rev. J. C. De Korne, our former colleague. We have made definite progress as a Mission toward unity and equality of opportunity. The field of the City of Jukao, instead of being the special prerogative of any one missionary now beckons all to co-operation and joint responsibility. The hospital is broadening the radius of its healing power and is pledged to share its philanthropic privileges.

Is there no other side to the picture? Yes. There is sin and defection. We hear the scornful laugh of deserters who mock and blaspheme the efficiency of the blood of the Lamb. A look at converts and a look in our hearts and life may make us tremble. But we glory in the Cross and confidently abide the victory."

We should add that, through the kindness of the Third Church of Kalamazoo, the Board was enabled to send out

Miss Magdalena Koets as Bible woman to China. She has been at a Language School so far, as is the case with another appointee, Miss Myrtle Huizenga, whom the Sherman St. people promised to support, as nurse in the Jukao field. Mrs. Grace Pels is the third new worker in China. She is in charge of "Calvin" in China, teaching the missionary children. May the Lord bless these workers likewise.

An offer for another Bible woman has been accepted, coming from Second Fremont. We expect to place this worker at Tsingkiang. Various organizations, moreover, have promised the salary of native Bible women, which amounts to about $12 per month, calling it $150 per year. The salary of single workers is $650. The Board has promised to add $100 to the basic salary of the ordained workers in China, which has been $1,300.00 per annum.

III.

THE WORK OF THE BOARD and DIRECTOR OF MISSIONS

The work of the Board, and especially of its Executive Committee, has been as usual during the past year, the latter holding its sessions, as a rule, once every two months. That many things are discussed at these meetings, usually lasting a whole day, while the Board meeting takes two days, is very evident from the records, which indicate that since the last Synod not less than 40 pages were necessary to record the activities of the Board and its Executive Committee.

The activities of the Board are not merely of an administrative character, although to most of it that term applies of course. But frequently, or at least from time to time, it has been necessary to act in a pacificatory capacity, straightening out difficulties between the workers. While we have no special complaint along that lines, but many reasons for rejoicing, it still proves that missionaries, too, have their treasures of gold in vessels of clay, a thing which applies to the Board as well as to its officers.

After our last Synod, the Secretary engaged in his ususal activities (see former reports). But last fall he had the unpleasant, though perhaps profitable experience, of being reminded of the fact that he also lives in a house of clay,

suffering with hypertension of the heart during the last two months of 1936. This condition evidently was brought about by too strenuous work in mountainous regions of our land, followed by a series of meetings of the Women's Missionary Unions, at which he gave lectures on South America, labors which so exhausted him that he was commanded to stay in bed for about a month. Then he took a trip on a freight boat, involving a continuous sea trip of 21 days, which was graciously blessed by our Lord to restore him in such a measure of health and strength that before he left the ultimate place of his destination, Dutch Guiana, he was able to give a limited number of addresses to the good people of that region. The Executive Committee was so kind as to add six weeks to the vacation coming to him, and he greatly appreciates this kindness. On April 1st he was able to again resume his labors, which meanwhile, in so far as desk work was concerned, was taken care of by President Mulder and his wife.

During the latter part of April and first part of May, various Women's Miss. Unions were in session, and a very limited number of speaking engagements were taken care of. Four other Unions have recently been added, and the Secretary hopes to organize still more next fall.

We already mentioned the approaching semi-centennial of our heathen mission work. The Secretary plans, Deo Volente, to write the history of that Board during the past 50 years, chapters to be added to the Mission Study Book on which the Treasurer of the Board has been laboring for some time. We make these plans in absolute dependence upon the Lord of life from Whom is all strength and without Whom we can do nothing. But the Secretary wishes at least to record his thankfulness to the Lord and to His Church, that for the space of about 35 years he might have continuous connection with the work of heathen missions.

At our last Board meeting suitable words of appreciation were addressed by our President to the Rev. H. C. Bode, who had so much to do with the founding of our China Mission, and whose daughter Lillian served acceptably in its work. Alas, she is yet unable to return to the field because of physical reasons. Rev. Bode has been a useful and appreciated member of our Board since 1914.

One more matter we should name here. It pertains to far away Africa, see Acts of Synod, 1934, pp. 51, 52. As

soon as we learned of new interest in the Sudan United Mission field, connected with the name of the late Johanna Veenstra, our Executive Committee appointed three of its members to serve it with advice on the subject. We tried to obtain up-to-date information as to the field, its present condition, its adequate occupation, and its staffing according to Reformed missionary policy. But the London headquarters were unable to furnish this information in time for our Board meeting. Hence our advice to postpone taking up this subject till our next Synod. We shall, meanwhile, do our best to present definite proposals.

IV.

We now present the Treasurer's *annual report* for 1936, followed by the *Budget* for 1938, which we hope and trust will be favorably acted upon. The budget embodies much work done by our Budget Committee, composed of our three lay-members and our Treasurer, who deserves much credit for his activities as such.

ANNUAL REPORT OF THE TREASURER FOR THE YEAR 1936

Receipts

Rehoboth Mission—Cl. Treasurers	$ 3,716.48	
Rehoboth Mission—Other sources	569.50	
Rehoboth Hospital	74.41	
		$ 4,360.39
Zuni Mission—Cl. Treasurers	884.30	
Zuni Mission—Other sources	107.50	
		991.80
Two Wells Mission	40.00	
Fort Wingate Mission	10.00	
San Antone Mission	10.00	
Crown Point Mission	20.00	
Farmington Mission	73.03	
Shiprock Mission	90.69	
Toadlena Mission	20.00	
Nachiti Mission	20.00	
Tohatchi Mission	20.00	
Gallup Mission	10.00	
		313.72

SPECIAL PURPOSES

Sudan Mission	10.00
Rev. H. A. Dykstra—Tent	15.50
Jewish Missions	5.00
Rev. H. Rikkers, Traveling Exp.	376.04
China Lepers	32.79

Mission Home Furnishings	99.50	
G. R. Mission Bldg.	5.00	
Indian Cousins	26.04	
Veenstra Memorial	4.52	
Shiprock Parsonage	295.00	
Miss Kalsbeek, Personal	15.00	
Indian Chapel	10.00	
Miss Kalsbeek, Return Trip	215.00	
Jukao Hospital	70.00	
Zuni Rug	15.00	
China Poor	25.00	
Rev. Hayenga—Christmas	35.00	
		1,254.39

GENERAL FUND

Classical Treasurers	41,480.57	
Other Sources	967.24	
Van Agthoven Estate	7,900.00	
Women's Missionary Unions	2,635.34	
Heidenwereld Publishing Co.	320.00	
Klanderman Estate	730.36	
Johnson Estate	250.00	
Groeneveld Estate	324.30	
		54,607.81
Salaries—Indian Workers	1,101.13	
Salaries—Foreign Workers	6,652.22	
		7,753.35

FOREIGN MISSIONS

Cassical Treasurers	12,418.67	
Other Sources	402.73	
Women's Missionary Unions	369.47	
Heidenwereld Publishing Co.	80.00	
		13,270.87
Total Receipts, 1936		$82,552.33
Balance December 31, 1935		15,723.96
		$98,276.29
DISBURSEMENTS during 1936		79,851.47
Balance December 31, 1936		$18,424.82

Disbursements

Balance Rehoboth Budget 1935	$ 3,000.00	
Overdraft Rehoboth Budget 1935	2,000.00	
Rehoboth Budget 1936	14,000.00	
		$19,000.00
Zuni Sunday School Supplies	76.00	
Zuni House Rent	180.00	
Zuni Budget 1936	2,555.50	
		2,811.50

Two Wells—Balance 1935 Budget	74.03	
Two Wells—1936 Budget	126.70	
Gallup—1936 Budget	534.42	
Tohatchi—1936 Budget	498.00	
Nahaschitty—1936 Budget	50.00	
Toadlena—1936 Budget	275.00	
Shiprock—1936 Budget	330.30	
Farmington—1936 Budget	163.28	
Farmington, Total Sewer Assessments	344.10	
Red Rock Repairs	20.00	
Starr Lake Property and Abstract	306.50	
Crown Point—1936 Budget	127.33	
Presbyterian Properties, 2nd Payment	750.00	
		3,599.66
SPECIAL PURPOSES		
Rehoboth Sidewalks	50.00	
Indian Cousins	26.04	
Navaho Song Books	120.00	
Veenstra Memorial	7.60	
Gallup Christmas	37.02	
Sudan United Mission	10.00	
Rev. H. A. Dykstra—Tent	15.50	
Jewish Missions	5.00	
China Lepers	497.74	
Lepers in the U. S.	333.63	
G. R. Mission Building	5.00	
Zuni Rug	15.00	
Miss Kalsbeek, Personal	15.00	
China Poor	25.00	
		1,162.53
GENERAL FUND		
House Rents	940.00	
Traveling Expenses	302.45	
Secretary and Office Expenses	143.84	
Treasurer's Expenses	53.70	
Pentecostal Offering Envelopes, etc.	53.59	
Consistorial Reports	57.95	
Rev. H. J. Mulder, Expenses	10.75	
Mr. G. Oppenhuizen, Deputation Expenses	61.99	
Home Missions Council	25.00	
Packing and Moving (Rev. Rikkers)	500.00	
Interest on Notes	327.00	
Map Account	200.00	
Insurance Premiums	1,001.59	
Literature	6.00	
Board and Committee Meetings	463.59	
		4,147.45
Auto Allowances	5,681.98	
New Cars	891.08	
Educational Allowances	1,850.00	
Subsidy	144.00	
Salaries Indian Field	20,171.43	
Salaries Foreign Field	7,823.83	
		36,562.32

FOREIGN MISSIONS

Budgets	$ 7,000.00	
House Upkeep	600.00	
Dr. Huizenga Family, Return Trip	1,627.15	
Miss W. Kalsbeek, Return Trip	621.00	
Rev. A. H. Selles Family, One Trip	495.22	
Rev. H. A. Dykstra Family and Mrs. Pels, Return	1,272.51	
Mrs. Pels, Advanced Expense Account	200.00	
Miss M. Koets, Traveling Expenses	224.06	
Rev. H. A. Dykstra, Deputation Expenses	230.05	
Rev. A. H. Selles, Deputation Expenses	38.02	
Dr. L. S. Huizenga, Personal	100.00	
Nelson Loose Leaf Medicine	10.00	
Dr. L. S. Huizenga, Rent	150.00	
		12,568.01
Total Disbursements for 1936		$79,851.47
Total Receipts and 1935 Balance	$98,276.29	
Total 1936 Disbursements	79,851.47	
Balance, December 31, 1936	$18,424.82	
Trust Funds Invested in Bonds	12,750.00	5,674.82
Outstanding Notes to Private Parties	5,700.00	

DUE TO VARIOUS FUNDS:

Training School	$ 436.52		
New Hospital	509.56		
Ft. Wingate Chapel	381.00		
Starr Lake Mission	527.81		
China Hospital	216.00		
China Hospital—Books	100.00		
Shiprock Parsonage	295.00	2,465.89	8,165.89
Indebtedness			$ 2,491.07

Presbyterian Properties purchased for	$3,000.00	Four annual payments
Two Payments Made	1,500.00	
Still Due on these	1,500.00	
Due on Rehoboth 1936 Budget	4,000.00	
	$5,500.00	

JOHN DOLFIN, *Treasurer.*

Muskegon, Michigan, April 6, 1937.

This will certify that we have audited this report covering the year 1936, and find it to be, to the best of our knowledge and belief, correct and in balance with the Treasurer's records.

FRED H. ROTH,
ALBERT J. WIBALDA,
Auditing Committee.

RECEIPTS DURING 1936

REHOBOTH SCHOOL

Cl. California	$ 221.95
Cl. G. R. East	575.00
Cl. G. R. West	747.18
Cl. Holland	410.00
Cl. Hudson	90.00
Cl. Illinois	651.65
Cl. Muskegon	580.00
Cl. Orange City	82.00
Cl. Pella	60.00
Cl. Sioux Center	15.00
Cl. Zeeland	283.70
Other Sources	569.50

REHOBOTH HOSPITAL

Cl. G. R. East	44.41
Cl. Illinois	10.00
Other Sources	20.00
	$4,360.39

ZUNI MISSION

Cl. California	$ 95.00
Cl. G. R. East	85.00
Cl. G. R. West	285.00
Cl. Holland	130.00
Cl. Hudson	37.50
Cl. Illinois	100.00
Cl. Muskgon	50.75
Cl. Ostfriesland	17.45
Cl. Pacific	17.35
Cl. Wisconsin	66.25
Other Sources	107.50
	$ 991.80

OTHER STATIONS

Cl. California	$ 160.00
Cl. G. R. East	9.00
Cl. G. R. West	58.03
Cl. Holland	25.00
Cl. Muskegon	30.00
Cl. Pacific	10.00
Cl. Sioux Center	10.00
Other Sources	11.69
	$ 313.72

Two Wells	$ 40.00
Ft. Wingate	10.00
San Antone	10.00
Crown Point	20.00
Farmington	73.03
Shiprock	90.69
Toadlena	20.00
Nahaschitty	20.00
Tohatchi	20.00
Gallup	10.00
	$ 313.72

SPECIAL PURPOSES

Sudan Mission	$ 10.00
H. A. Dykstra—Tent	15.50
Jewish Missions	5.00
Rikkers Trav. Exp.	376.04
China Lepers	32.79
Miss. Home Furnishings	99.50
G. R. Mission Bldg.	5.00
Indian Cousins	26.04
Veenstra Memorial	4.52
Shiprock Parsonage	295.00
Kalsbeek Return Trip	215.00
Indian Chapel	10.00
Kalsbeek—Personal	15.00
Jukao Hospital	70.00
Zuni Rug	15.00
China Poor	25.00
Hayenga—Christmas	35.00
	$1,254.39

GENERAL FUND

Cl. California	$2,941.99
Cl. G. R. East	5,120.77
Cl. G. R. West	5,810.34
Cl. Hackensack	410.91
Cl. Holland	2,505.01
Cl. Hudson	2,529.68
Cl. Illinois	4,603.25
Cl. Muskegon	4,995.52
Cl. Orange City	2,173.43
Cl. Ostfriesland	1,163.24
Cl. Pacific	2,882.63
Cl. Pella	1,589.39
Cl. Sioux Center	1,667.60
Cl. Wisconsin	1,073.10
Cl. Zeeland	2,013.71
Other Sources	967.24
Van Agthoven Est.	7,900.00
Wom. Miss. Unions	2,635.34
Heidenwereld Pub. Co.	320.00
Klanderman Est.	730.36
Johnson Est.	250.00
Groeneveld Est.	324.30
	$54,607.81

FOREIGN MISSIONS

Cl. California	$ 787.31
Cl. G. R. East	1,390.55
Cl. G. R. West	1,911.27
Cl. Hackensack	193.45
Cl. Holland	674.64
Cl. Hudson	668.02
Cl. Illinois	1,493.05
Cl. Muskegon	1,423.94
Cl. Orange City	769.99
Cl. Ostfriesland	512.48
Cl. Pacific	724.53
Cl. Pella	520.69
Cl. Sioux Center	601.12
Cl. Wisconsin	302.26
Cl. Zeeland	445.37
Other Sources	402.73
Missionary Unions	369.47
Heidenwereld Pub. Co.	80.00
	$13,270.87

SALARIES FOR MISSIONARIES SUPPORTED BY INDIVIDUAL CHURCHES, ETC.

Cl. Grand Rapids East—Coldbrook Church, for Rev. A. H. Smit	$ 865.63
Cl. Grand Rapids East—First Church, for Rev. S. A. Dykstra	1,385.00
Cl. Holland, Central Ave. and 14th St., for Rev. A. H. Selles	1,019.14
Cl. G. R. West—West Side Churches, for the Rev. H. A. Dykstra and Miss W. Kalsbeek	1,850.92
Cl. Zeeland—arrearage	31.53
Cl. G. R. West—Third Kalamazoo, for Miss M. Koets (2 yrs.)	1,500.00
Cl. G. R. West—Kalamazoo Churches for Mr. J. C. Morgan	695.33
Cl. Hackensack—S. S. Bethel Church, for Miss G. Overeem	229.50
Estate of Mission Friend toward salary of Rev. J. W. Brink	176.30
	$7,753.35

SALARY SCHEDULE FOR THE YEAR 1936

	1935 Arrearages	*1936 Salary*	*Paid during 1936*
Miss Alyda Zwiers	$ 25.50		$ 25.50
Miss Grace Bode	95.61		95.61
Miss C. Branderhorst	26.12		26.12
Mr. J. H. Bosscher	191.22	1,530.00	1,721.22
Mr. A. H. Timmer	81.20	650.00	731.20
Miss Ida Fennema	34.00	408.00	442.00
Miss A. Dobben	70.11	561.00	631.11
Miss R. Stob	55.19	663.00	653.69*
Miss M. Disselkoen	34.00	340.00 (10 mths.)	374.00
Miss J. Maring	34.00	340.00 (10 mths.)	374.00
Miss C. Rosbach	31.88	255.00	286.88
Miss R. Wilderom	38.22	306.00	344.22
Miss G. Overeem		306.00	306.00
Miss M. Vander Weide	51.00	408.00	459.00
Miss C. Van Zanten	51.00	238.00 (7 mths.)	289.00
Miss C. Punt		136.00 (4 mths.)	136.00
Miss W. Peshlakai	38.22	35.50 (1 mth.)	73.72
Laundress		202.00 (7 mths.)	202.00
Miss W. Burmania		102.00 (4 mths.)	102.00
Interpr't'r W. Peshlakai	70.68	765.00	835.68
Rev. J. W. Brink	180.65	1,445.00	1,625.65
Miss Marie Vos	63.25	612.00	675.25
Miss Nellie Lam	58.42	561.00	619.42

Miss E. M. Kromminga	34.00	340.00 (10 mths.)	374.00
Miss T. Rietema		374.00 (11 mths.)	366.00*
Mr. Mark Bouma	159.33	1,275.00	1,434.33
Two Wells Interpreter		600.00	501.00*
Mr. J. C. Kobes	159.33	1,275.00	1,434.33
Toadlena Interpreter	95.61	765.00	860.61
Mr. J. C. Morgan	185.00	1,168.75 (11 mths.)	1,354.65
Mr. Boyd Peshlakai—Interpreter		375.00 (5 mths.)	375.00
Mr. E. Begay, Int'rpr't'r	63.72		63.72
Dr. Henry Beets, Sec.	204.00	1,632.00	1,836.00
Stenographer		160.00	160.00
Rev. J. Dolfin, Treas.	42.52	340.00	382.52

* Extra time spent on vacation, without pay.

AUTO MILEAGE DISBURSEMENTS DURING 1936

Rev. J. R. Kamps	$ 389.80	traveled 9,770	miles in mission work
Dr. R. H. Pousma	480.00	traveled 12,000	miles in mission work
Rev. J. Bolt	683.64	traveled 17,091	miles in mission work
Rev. W. Goudberg	495.00	traveled 12,375	miles in mission work
Mr. G. Oppenhuizen	505.56	traveled 12,639	miles in mission work
Mr. J. C. Kobes	563.40	traveled 14,085	miles in mission work
Rev. H. Rikkers	666.32	traveled 16,658	miles in mission work
Mr. J. C. Morgan	511.52	traveled 12,788	miles in mission work
Mr. Mark Bouma	571.24	traveled 14,281	miles in mission work
Rev. J. W. Brink	321.50	traveled 8,037½	miles in mission work
Mr. C. Kuipers	324.00	all. $36 mo. for Canyon Cito (9 mos.)	
Rev. C. G. Hayenga	120.00	allowed $10 mo. in addition to amount Classis Muskegon allows him.	
Mr. Boyd Peshlakai	50.00	allowed for mileage before the missionary came on the field.	

EDUCATIONAL ALLOWANCES PAID DURING 1936

Mr. J. H. Bosscher (for 1935)	$ 200.00
Mr. J. H. Bosscher (for 1936)	500.00
Mr. G. Oppenhuizen (for 1935)	200.00
Mr. G. Oppenhuizen (for 1936)	500.00
Mr. J. C. Kobes (for 1935)	100.00
Mr. J. C. Kobes (for 1936)	250.00
Rev. W. Goudberg (for 1936)	100.00

1938 BUDGET AND ADDITIONAL 1937 ITEMS*

We would recommend and request that the following items be allowed and be added to the 1937 Budget approved by 1936 Synod, with the expectation that increased income during this year will be able to take care of them.

INDIAN MISSIONS

REHOBOTH

Girls' Dormitory—		
Outside Plastering	$ 460.00	
Inside Plastering	249.00	
Fencing—Wire and Staples	5.00	
		$ 734.00
Water Tank—		
Painting and Waterproofing	180.00	180.00

SAN ANTONE

New Roof for the Mission Building	190.00	
Fencing—Wire and Staples	5.00	
Water Supply Tank (outside)	50.00	
Interior Decorating—Painting	75.00	
Exterior Painting—Frames and Doors	50.00	
Exterior Cement Painting (three buildings)	75.00	
Outside Chapel Chimney	75.00	
Telephone	30.00	
Medicine for Poor Indians	75.00	
Sunday School Supplies	20.00	
Tools, Wheelbarrow, etc.	20.00	
50 Navaho Song Books	5.00	
Incidentals, Chapel Fuel, etc.	50.00	
	$ 720.00	
Less Amount Allowed for this Budget	205.00	
		515.00

ZUNI

New Kohler Installed	550.00	
Old Kohler Repaired (Emergencies)	200.00	
Metal Fence around Playground	175.00	
Roof Repairs	245.00	1,170.00
		$2,599.00

* Rejected by Synod, except San Antone Item—see Art. 55, p. 38, of Acta.—S. C.

We recommend and request that the following Budgets be allowed for the year 1938:

REHOBOTH

	Asked	*Proposed to allow*
	Asked	*Proposed to allow*
	Asked	*Proposed to allow*
Boys' Dormitory	$ 500.00	$ 500.00
Girls' Dormitory	500.00	500.00
Sewing Room	100.00	100.00
Commissary (Food)	7,350.00	6,500.00
Labor during Vacation	900.00	900.00
Office	144.00	100.00
Telephone and Telegraph	144.00	100.00
Dodge Car (upkeep)	230.00	230.00
Entertainment, Socials	75.00	75.00
Electric Light, Power, Repairs	1,750.00	1,600.00
Feed for Livestock	250.00	250.00
Fuel	700.00	700.00
Laundry	275.00	275.00
Repairs (Building)	3,000.00	3,000.00*
Equipment	900.00	900.00*
Heating	350.00	350.00*
Dodge Pick-up, Gas, Oil, Repairs	225.00	225.00
Truck	300.00	300.00

Cleaning	250.00	250.00†
Auditing of Books	102.00	102.00†
Burial Expenses (@ $7.50 each)	300.00	300.00
Miscellaneous	150.00	150.00
Additional for New Car	550.00	550.00
	$19,475.00	$17,957.00

* On these items we are asking more detailed information as to what these repairs are to consist of, new equipment required, and the building for which heating is necessary.

† With respect to these items, they must be considered tentative, since further information or contemplated changes in bookkeeping may alter them.

REHOBOTH—New Building and Equipment

New Laundry Building	$ 7,491.00	
Laundry Machinery	7,495.00	
Heating Equipment Installed	10,000.00	
		$24,986.00

Your Committee would ask that a maximum of $13,000.00 be placed on this Budget for this purpose. New machinery is absolutely necessary and this will require remodeling, etc. Careful consideration of this can be given during the remainder of 1937 before the 1938 Budget goes into effect.

REHOBOTH HOSPITAL

Salaries—			
Miss Vedders (Head Nurse)		$ 840.00	
Miss Dobben (Nurse)		720.00	
Miss Rus (Nurse)		720.00	
Miss Curley		540.00	
Miss Venhuizen		480.00	
Miss Hood		420.00	
Housekeeper		420.00	
Two Indian Girls @ $240 each		480.00	
Laundress for Uniforms		240.00	
Laboratory Technician (part-time)		300.00	
			$ 5,160.00
Supplies—			
Drugs (monthly)	$ 200.00	2,400.00	
Surgical Supplies	100.00	1,200.00	
Kitchen Supplies—meals	150.00	1,800.00	
Cleaning Materials and Bathroom Supplies	25.00	300.00	
Electricity	40.00	480.00	
Coal and Wood	8.00	96.00	
Furnishings	10.00	120.00	
Medical Literature	10.00	120.00	
Gas	10.00	120.00	
Milk	12.00	144.00	

Records, Postage, etc.	12.00	144.00	
Bedding	10.00	120.00	7,044.00
			$12,204.00
Less Estimated Receipts for Pay Patients			6,804.00
			$ 5,400.00
For needed addition to the hospital kitchen and extra sleeping rooms and bathroom for the Indian help			$ 3,000.00

REHOBOTH EDUCATIONAL DEPARTMENT

Library Books, $50; School Supplies, $50; Steel Lockers, $300			400.00

REHOBOTH RELIGIOUS DEPARTMENT

Sunday School Supplies		$ 30.00	
Bibles, Testaments, etc.		25.00	
Stationery		5.00	
			$ 60.00

GALLUP MISSION

Water Charges—301 E. Aztec	$ 66.00		
Water Charges—307 W. Aztec	54.00		
Lights in Chapel	24.00		
Repairs at 301 E. Aztec	18.00		
Telephone	27.48		
Coal for Chapel	16.00		
Socials	25.00		
Bibles, etc.	10.00		
House Rent	480.00		
Miscellaneous	14.52	$ 735.00	
Less House Rent received from 301 E. Aztec		360.00	
			$ 375.00
Asked for Repairs on Present Parsonage			150.00

The present parsonage at 301 E. Aztec not large enough for missionary family. It is rented to another party, and he rents a home at 307 W. Aztec. This in explanation of the two places mentioned above.

TOHATCHI MISSION

Light and Fuel	$ 60.00	
Water Rental, 1937 and 1938	60.00	
Re-wiring of Church	50.00	
Stationery etc.	35.00	
Road Repair	25.00	
Fence Repair	10.00	
Erosion Control	50.00	
Bible Study Material	30.00	
Medicine for Indians	75.00	
Miscellaneous	50.00	
Sidewalks	60.00	
Garage Repairs	55.00	
General Repairs (5 buildings)	125.00	
		$ 685.00

NAHASCHITTY MISSION

Repair of Dam	$ 50.00	
Overhauling Kohler	80.00	
General Upkeep	50.00	
New Room for Kohler	100.00	
Painting	50.00	
Tank	50.00	
Medicine for Indians	50.00	
		$ 430.00

TOADLENA MISSION

Sunday School Supplies	$ 85.00	
Miscellaneous	90.00	
Fuel — Chapels	25.00	
Overhauling Kohler	90.00	
Painting	100.00	
Furnace Repairs	75.00	
Hymn Books	40.00	
Re-roofing of Missionary Home	275.00	
Electric Meter Beautiful Mountain Chapel	25.00	
		$ 805.00

SHIPROCK MISSION

Fuel	$ 60.00	
Light	40.00	
Water	30.00	
Bibles	25.00	
Janitor	35.00	
Socials	25.00	
Repairs: Shiprock, Red Rock, Carisso	250.00	
		$ 465.00

FARMINGTON MISSION

Water	$ 54.00	
Fuel for Chapel	30.00	
Light for Chapel	18.00	
Supplies	28.00	
General Building Repairs	70.00	
Miscellaneous	50.00	
		$ 250.00

STARR LAKE MISSION

No budget was submitted for this station, but if a missionary should occupy it, which is very likely, there will be a real expense in making the place habitable for a family.

CROWN POINT MISSION

Water	$ 30.00	
Telephone	12.00	
Songbooks	50.00	
Repairs to Mission Property	125.00	
New Delco Plant Installed	400.00	
		$ 617.00

SAN ANTONE MISSION

Sunday School Supplies	$ 25.00	
Fuel and Light	25.00	
Tools	10.00	
Incidentals or General Upkeep	50.00	
		$ 110.00

FORT WINGATE SCHOOL MISSION

Sunday School Supplies	$ 38.00	
Material for Illustrated Sermons	15.00	
Socials	15.00	
Miscellaneous	7.00	
		$ 75.00

TWO WELLS MISSION

Kohler and Pump	$ 70.00	
Fuel	10.00	
Lunches for Indians	10.00	
Sunday School Supplies	15.00	
Medicine for Indians	50.00	
Paint for All Buildings	50.00	
Miscellaneous	25.00	
		$ 230.00

ZUNI MISSION

Bibles, etc.	$ 65.00	
School Books and Supplies	175.00	
Sewing Materials	65.00	
Mission Home Commissary	550.00	
Laundry, etc.	75.00	
Socials	30.00	
Labor Assistance	610.00	
Light and Water, Kohler-Delco	500.00	
Fuel	900.00	
General Upkeep — Repairs	500.00	
Miscellaneous	150.00	
		$ 3,620.00

SALARY SCHEDULE

REHOBOTH —	1937	1938
Mr. J. H. Bosscher, Manager (plus home)	$ 1,530.00	$ 1,530.00
Mr. A. H. Timmer, Asst. (Room & Board)	650.00	650.00
Miss Ida Fennema, Clerk (Room & Board)	408.00	480.00
Miss R. Stob, Principal (Room & Board)	663.00	720.00
Miss M. Disselkoen, Teacher (Room & Board)	340.00*	480.00
Miss J. Maring, Teacher (Room & Board)	340.00*	480.00
Miss C. Rosbach, Pension (Room & Board)	255.00	255.00
Miss R. Wilderom, Cook (longer service—Room & Board)	400.00	480.00
Miss G. Overeem, Cook (Shorter service—Room & Board)	350.00†	420.00
Miss M. Vander Weide, Matron (longer service—Room & Board)	408.00	500.00

Miss D. Hofstra, Matron (shorter service—Room & Board)	408.00	480.00
Miss M. Burmania, L'ndr'ss (Room & Board)	306.00	420.00
Mr. W. Peshlakai, Interpreter (plus home)	765.00	780.00
ZUNI —		
Rev. J. W. Brink, Missionary (plus home)	1,445.00	1,500.00
Miss M. Vos, Principal (Room & Board)	612.00	700.00
Miss N. Lam, Teacher (longer service—Room & Board)	561.00	650.00
Miss E. M. Kromminga, Teacher (Room & Board)	340.00*	480.00
Miss T. Rietema, Matron (Room & Board)	408.00	480.00
TWO WELLS —		
Mr. Mark Bouma, Missionary (plus home)	1,275.00	1,440.00
Interpreter (plus home)	600.00	600.00
Mr. J. C. Kobes, Missionary—Toadlena (plus home)	1,275.00‡	1,440.00
Interpreter (plus home)	765.00	765.00
FARMINGTON —		
Mr. J. C. Morgan (Supported by Kalamazoo Churches—plus home)	1,275.00	1,440.00
Mr. George Oppenhuizen (plus home)	1,440.00	1,440.00
San Antone Interpreter (plus home)	600.00	720.00
Shiprock Interpreter	900.00	900.00
Dr. H. Beets, Mission Director	1,800.00	2,200.00
Rev. J. Dolfin, Treasurer	340.00	left open subject to change.
	$20,459.00	$22,430.00

* This was for ten months.
† Paid by Ripon, California, direct.
‡ Paid by S. S. Bethel, Paterson, N. J.

AUTO MILEAGE ALLOWANCES TO THE FOLLOWING:

Dr. R. H. Pousma, Rev. J. R. Kamps, Mr. Mark Bouma, Rev. J. Bolt, Rev. C. G. Hayenga, Rev. J. W. Brink, Rev. Wm. Goudberg, Mr. J. C. Kobes, Mr. J. C. Morgan, Mr. Geo. Oppenhuizen, Mr. Ben De Boer, Rev. N. De Vries, Mr. C. Kuipers (4 cents per mile is allowed, out of which the missionary must save sufficient to replace his car at the end of each three-year period.) Maximum asked	$ 7,775.00
Two more recipients now than before ($6,480.00.)	
An allowance for one new car should be made for a new missionary	620.00
Educational allowances, 5 children in High School away from home @ $250.00 per child	1,250.00
House allowance for Secretary of Missions	480.00
Board and Committee Meetings	500.00
Literature	75.00

Secretarial and Office Expenses	250.00
Treasurer's Supplies	50.00
Traveling and Moving Expenses of Missionaries	1,000.00
Interest on Notes	292.00
Mission Property Insurance	1,200.00
Total under head of Indian Missions	$83,551.00

Approximately $3.40 per family.*

* NOTE—Synod fixed the Indian budget at $3.30 per family. S. C. (See p. 103 of Acta.)

FOREIGN MISSIONS

SALARIES

Dr. L. S. Huizenga supported and paid direct by the LaGrave Ave. church, Grand Rapids.	
Rev. H. A. Dykstra supported by the West Side churches of Grand Rapids. (Basic salary $1,400; Children's allowance $525; Summer allowance $200)	$ 2,125.00
Miss Kalsbeek, supported by the West Side churches, Grand Rapids (Basic salary $700; Summer Allowance $50)	750.00
Rev. S. A. Dykstra, supported by the First Church, Grand Rapids (Basic Salary $1,400; Children's Allowance $725; Summer Allowance $225)	2,350.00
Rev. A. H. Smit, supported by the Coldbrook Church, Grand Rapids (Basic Salary $1,400; Children's Allowance $525; Summer Allowance $200)	2,125.00
Rev. A. H. Selles, supported by the 14th St. and Central Ave. churches, Holland (Basic Salary $1,400; Children's Allowance $75; Summer Allowance $125)	1,600.00
Miss M. Koets, supported by the Third Church, Kalamazoo (Basic Salary $700; Summer Allowance $50)	750.00
(This church has paid $1,500 for trav. exp. and salary.)	
To make up deficits where the supporting churches fail to pay the full amount	$ 3,000.00
Upkeep of Missionary Homes in China	600.00
New Missionary or Bible Women Sent Out	2,500.00
Furlough Expenses and Return of Missionaries	2,000.00
House Rent for Furloughed Missionaries	500.00

FOREIGN BUDGET

Dr. L. S. Huizenga—Medical General	$ 4,000.00 Mex.
Dr. L. S. Huizenga—Medical Leper	1,500.00 Mex.
Dr. L. S. Huizenga—Evangelistic	1,000.00 Mex.
Rev. H. A. Dykstra—Evangelistic	4,000.00 Mex.
Rev. S. A. Dykstra—Evangelistic	4,000.00 Mex.
Rev. A. H. Smit—Evangelistic	4,000.00 Mex.
Rev. A. H. Selles—Evangelistic	4,000.00 Mex.
Miss W. Kalsbeek—Evangelistic	2,500.00 Mex.

Miss M. Koets—Evangelistic	1,000.00 Mex.	
Jukao City Evangelistic Work	1,000.00 Mex.	
	$27,000.00 Mex.	
This amount represents approximately exchange having been stabilized at about three for one	9,000.00 Gold	9,000.00
		$17,600.00

Approximately 75c per family. Approved by Synod, p. 103 of Acta.

Indebtedness December 31, 1936	$2,491.07
Still Due on Presbyterian Properties, Dec. 31, 1936	1,500.00
Due on 1936 Rehoboth Budget	4,000.00
	$7,991.07

JOHN DOLFIN, *Treasurer.*

PROPERTY ASSETS OF THE CHRISTIAN REFORMED MISSIONS

REHOBOTH MISSION —

Land — 1920 acress, less right of way, Highway and R. R. @ $1.50 per acre ..... $ 2,880.00

Buildings	*Year of Construction*	*Approximate Cost*	*Present Value (Estimated)*	*Insured for*
Nurses' Home	1912	$ 3,000.00	$ 2,500.00	$ 2,000.00
Contents				500.00
Mission House	1917	7,000.00	5,000.00	5,000.00
Contents				2,000.00
Hospital	1910–16	21,000.00	17,000.00	8,000.00
Contents				2,600.00
Doctor's Home	1915	4,500.00	4,000.00	2,000.00
Rev. Kamps' Home	1925	5,500.00	5,000.00	2,500.00
Garage	1925	800.00	500.00	500.00
Laundry	1910–13	1,500.00	1,500.00	1,000.00
Equipment				2,000.00
Supt.'s Home	1908–35	3,500.00	3,500.00	3,000.00
Boys' Dormitory	1916	9,000.00	7,000.00	4,500.00
Contents				1,000.00
School Building	1912	5,000.00	3,500.00	2,500.00
Contents				700.00
Girls' Dormitory	1916	9,000.00	7,000.00	4,500.00
Contents				1,000.00
Interpreter's Home (re-mod.-old)	1907	300.00	200.00	100.00
Chapel	1923	7,500.00	7,500.00	4,000.00
Contents				1,000.00
Barns	1934	350.00	350.00	300.00
Chicken Coop, etc.	1935	275.00	200.00	

Buildings	*Year of Construction*	*Approximate Cost*	*Present Value (Estimated)*	*Insured for*
GALLUP MISSION —				
2 Lots and House	1931	4,760.00	3,800.00	2,000.00
Chapel and Garage	1932	2,150.00	2,000.00	2,200.00
TOHATCHI MISSION —				
Indian House	1903	250.00	150.00	100.00
Old Parsonage (Interpreter's Home)	1900	1,760.00	1,000.00	500.00
Office & Dispensary	1904	300.00	200.00	200.00
Chapel	1910	7,500.00	5,000.00	2,000.00
Barn — Garage	1911	1,000.00	500.00	350.00
New Parsonage	1930	6,000.00	5,000.00	3,000.00
NAHASCHITTY MISSION —				
Parsonage	1926	4,000.00	3,500.00	2,500.00
Garage — Chapel	1926	2,500.00	1,500.00	1,500.00
Interpreter's Home	1926	3,000.00	2,500.00	2,000.00
Kin-school Bldg	1926	1,500.00	1,000.00	800.00
TOADLENA MISSION —				
Parsonage	1916	4,000.00	3,000.00	2,500.00
Chapel	1916	500.00	350.00	300.00
Barn	1916	100.00	50.00	50.00
Interpreter's Home	1920	1,000.00	750.00	500.00
Beautiful Mountain Mission Chapel	1933	1,000.00	900.00	500.00
FARMINGTON MISSION —				
5 Acres of Ground		5,000.00	2,000.00	
Parsonage	1925	6,000.00	5,500.00	2,500.00
Garage — Chapel	1925	2,000.00	2,000.00	600.00
Assistant's Home	1925	3,000.00	3,400.00	1,500.00
Camp House	1929	400.00	300.00	100.00
Pond House	1927	2,500.00	2,200.00	750.00
STARR LAKE MISSION —				
10-Acre Grant — free				
Shack-purchases	1936	516.98 Pd.	300.00	
CROWN POINT MISSION —				
Parsonage	1915	5,000.00	4,000.00	2,630.00
Chapel	1930	4,000.00	3,500.00	2,000.00
Garage	1915	300.00	300.00	150.00
Camp House	1915	200.00	200.00	100.00
SAN ANTONE MISSION —				
Parsonage	1928	6,300.00	5,000.00	3,000.00
Chapel	1928	700.00	500.00	500.00
Garage	1928	1,000.00	500.00	300.00
FORT WINGATE —				
Grant for Ground but no Buildings.				

Buildings	*Year of Construction*	*Approximate Cost*	*Present Value (Estimated)*	*Insured for*
TWO WELLS MISSION —				
Parsonage	1929	6,000.00	5,500.00	2,500.00
Interpreter's Home	1929	3,000.00	2,500.00	1,500.00
Garage	1929	750.00	500.00	200.00
ZUNI MISSION —				
Parsonage	1914	6,000.00	4,000.00	2,500.00
Complex Building	1926	32,000.00	22,000.00	20,000.00
Contents				1,000.00
Garage	1926	1,620.00	1,000.00	500.00
Delco Plant		650.00		250.00
Pump		125.00		100.00
Black Rock Chapel	1930	950.00	750.00	500.00
Bethlehem Chapel	1931	Free labor & 300.00	700.00	500.00
		$207,856.98	$162,600.00	$115,380.00

PRESBYTERIAN PROPERTIES —

	Cost	*Appraised at*	*Insured for*
Shiprock — Church	$9,000.00	$2,000.00	$ 8,000.00
Shiprock — Manse	4,000.00	1,500.00	3,000.00
Red Rock Community House		1,500.00	8,000.00
Red Rock Manse		500.00	3,000.00
Red Rock Dwelling		200.00	500.00
Red Rock Chapel		250.00	3,000.00
*Carriso — Manse		1,500.00	2,000.00
Carisso — Dwelling		1,250.00	2,000.00
		$8,700.00	$29,500.00

* This Manse was recently destroyed by fire; insurance is being adjusted.

We purchased these properties for $3,000.00, to be paid in four years. We have made two payments of $750.00 each. Insurance is carried by the Presbyterian Board until the policies run out, some next year, and some later. When the property is conveyed to us we will adjust the insurance.

We have a Mission Home in Grand Rapids — 2219 Francis Avenue, S.E. It was left to the Church by legacy. It carries a mortgage. We consider that we have an equity of at least $1,500.00 in this home, and $375.00 in the garage, and $600.00 in the furnishings.

FOREIGN MISSION PROPERTIES ARE APPROXIMATELY VALUED AS FOLLOWS:

De Korne and H. A. Dykstra—Compound and two residences	$11,000.00
S. A. Dykstra and A. H. Smit—Compound, two residences and school building	12,000.00
Dr. L. S. Huizenga, Compound and one residence	6,000.00
Miss W. Kalsbeek, residence, Compound and extra vacant lot	5,500.00
Hospital in Jukao with ground	3,500.00
	$38,000.00

PROPOSALS OF THE BOARD

1. Approval of the budgets.
2. Establishing of the quota for 1938.
3. Approval of plan of Board to send as many Bible women to China as financial circumstances allow and the work there requires.
4. Approval of plan to obtain a Bible woman for our Indian work (to be placed at Shiprock, N. M.)
5. Approval of plan to have a young man called for the Zuni Mission post.
6. Approval of plan to obtain a worker for Starr Lake mission station.
7. Permission to install a new book-keeping set-up for the Indian field.
8. We request Synod to pass a resolution discouraging our people and churches to assume responsibility for mission work not synodically approved.

Respectfully submitted,

HENRY BEETS, *Secretary.*

Supplement VI.

(Cf. Reports IV, V, and VI of Agenda of Synod of 1937, pp. 9-17)

FINANCIAL REPORT OF JEWISH MISSIONS — GENERAL FUND of the Christian Reformed Church

From January 1 ,1936, to December 31, 1936

CLASSIS	Number of Families	Amount Required	Amount Received	Less than Quota	Received per Family	Less per Family
California	590	$ 442.50	$ 603.57	$ 161.07*	$1.023	$ .27*
Grand Rapids East	2895	2,171.25	1,697.63	473.62	.586	.164
Grand Rapids West	3508	2,631.00	1,489.09	1,141.91	.421	.329
Hackensack	656	492.00	343.76	148.24	.524	.226
Holland	1933	1,449.75	1,311.11	138.64	.714	.036
Hudson	1520	1,140.00	733.25	406.75	.614	.136
Illinois	2849	2,136.75	1,202.85	933.90	.421	.329
Muskegon	2014	1,510.50	1,696.65	186.15*	.842	.092*
Orange City	1858	1,393.50	603.28	790.22	.629	.121
Ostfriesland	651	488.25	428.32	59.93	.657	.093
Pacific	993	744.75	624.95	119.80	.462	.288
Pella	1154	865.50	533.64	337.86	.361	.489
Sioux Center	1316	987.00	528.54	458.46	.401	.349
Wisconsin	706	529.50	320.87	208.63	.454	.296
Zeeland	1529	1,146.75	1,013.14	135.61	.662	.088
Total	24172	$18,129.00	$13,128.65	$ 5,000.35		

Societies, Churches, Individuals	$ 1,164.90
Interest	65.00
Balance on hand Jan. 1, 1936	604.41
Total Receipts to Dec. 31, 1936	$14,962.96

DISBURSEMENTS

Chicago	$ 8,975.00	
Paterson	4,475.00	
Gratuity	100.00	
Stamp, Bond Box	22.00	
Total Disbursements		$13,572.00
Balance on hand Jan. 1, 1936		$ 1,390.96
CHICAGO:		
From General Fund	$ 8,975.00	
From Other Sources	423.00	
Total Receipts		$ 9,398.00
PATERSON:		
From General Fund	$ 4,475.00	
From Other Sources	37.60	
Total Receipts		$ 4,512.00

IN RESERVE:

Michael Van Den Berge Memorial Bonds	$ 1,000.00
Johanna Woltman Legacy — Certificate (5 Shares Paid-up Stock)	500.00

QUOTA SET BY SYNOD 1935-'36:

Chicago, $ .50; Paterson, $ .25.

Respectfully Submitted,
(Signed) PETER HOLWERDA, *Treasurer.*

We have audited the books of your Treasurer, P. Holwerda for the period from January 1 to December 31, 1936, and have also examined the reserve securities and find the same correct.

(Signed) IRA STRUCK,
(Signed) JOHN H. VAN HASSEL,
Auditing Committee.

February 26, 1937.

Supplement VII.

REPORT OF THE SEAMEN'S HOME

From January 1, 1936, to December 31, 1936, by the Eastern Home Mission Board

To the Synod of 1937.

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

THE work at the Seamen's Home, located at Hoboken N. J., has been carried on during the past year by the same personnel. The Rev. A. H. Kort, pastor of the Hoboken church, conducted the gospel meetings in the Home and supervised the missionary activity. Mr. E. Apol cared for the administrative duties and did the work of colporteur. Mr. and Mrs. C. Fisher continued in the capacity of janitor and matron. Monthly reports of the affairs and activities of the Home have been made to the Board.

The personnel of the Board at present is as follows: the Rev. J. J. Hiemenga, President; the Rev. D. De Beer, Treasurer; Mr. J. Faber and Mr. J. De Boer, with Mr. C. Van Genderen as alternate, representing Classis Hackensack; Rev. H. Bouma, Vice-President; Rev. Peter Holwerda, Secretary; Mr. F. De Haan and Mr. A. Kes representing Classis Hudson. The Revs. E. J. Van Halsema and P. Van Dyk were retired as Board members during the past year according to the rules of Classis Hudson. Their co-operation was most pleasing.

Rev. Kort's relationship to the Home for the carrying on of missionary activity is recorded in the Acts of Synod of 1936. In the fall of 1935 it was decided to pay Rev. Kort two hundred dollars for his labors. In the fall of 1936 this was raised to three hundred dollars (an increase of one hundred dollars) in order to more properly remunerate him.

The Board at its March meeting decided to raise the salary of Mr. E. Apol one hundred and sixty dollars, thus making his salary fourteen hundred dollars per year. At the same time the salary of Mr. and Mrs. C. Fisher was raised eighty dollars, thus making their salary twelve hundred dollars per year.

The Home was inspected each month by a committee of the Board. Contact was thus closely maintained and a variety of suggestions resulted to the benefit of the Home.

The Monthly Reports reveal that:

71 gospel meetings were held with an attendance of 1,263.
174 ships, 221 barges and other craft were visited.
61 Bibles, 224 New Testaments, and 3,750 tracts and portions of Scripture were distributed.
10 free beds and 146 free meals were provided.
335 emigrants, 34 sailors, and 16 visitors were lodged.
116 persons were assisted on outgoing ships.
16 immigrants were assisted, and one conversion was definitely reported.

1. **Finances.** The Board has adopted the following Budget for recommendation for the next year:

A. EXPENDITURES:

Salaries	$2,900.00
Gas and Electricity	300.00
Coal	213.00
Repairs and Incidentals	500.00
Water	60.00
Total	$3,973.00

B. ANTICIPATED INCOME:

Revenue from the Home	$1,200.00
Miami R. R. Stock (Dividends)	320.00
Interest on Mortgages	400.00
Total	$1,920.00

Expenditures	$3,973.00
Income	1,920.00
Requested of Synod	$2,053.00

2. **Assets of the Seamen's Home:**

As of January 1, 1937—Balance on hand	$ 136.78
104 Shares of Little Miami R. R. Stock	8,320.00
Mortgage of H. R. P. Meyer	2,500.00
Mortgage of R. Leconche	1,320.00
Share of $10,000 Mortgage on Bank St., N. Y., Property	4,000.00
Three-story Building, 334 River St.	25,000.00
Three-story Building, 310 Hudson St.	15,000.00
Savings Account	931.58
Total Assets	$57,209.02

The Treasurer's books were audited by Mr. J. Zuidema and Mr. A. Vermeulen and found correct.

PETER HOLWERDA, Secretary.

The above report was approved by Classis Hackensack at its Spring meeting held at Preakness on March 16, 1937. On motion it was ordered sent to the Synod of 1937, to be held in Grand Rapids in June, 1937.

JOHN BEEBE, S. C.

Supplement VIII.

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF SYNOD FOR SOUTH AMERICA

To the Synod of 1937.

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

WITH gratitude, your committee for the advancement of the spiritual interests of those in South America that are of the same Reformed faith and Dutch ancestry with us, may report that the Lord has prospered Classis Buenos Aires.

Excellent work is being done by the two capable pastors, the Rev. A. C. Sonneveldt, located at Buenos Aires, and the Rev. Wm. V. Muller of Carambehy, Brazil. We greatly appreciate the fact that the Rev. and Mrs. D. Postma were sent from South Africa to labor for a time at Chubut, Argentina. At Tres Arroyos, an able elder, Mr. D. Zijlstra, does considerable pastoral work, even reading sermons that he himself has translated into the language of Argentina.

In an endeavor to carry out the instructions of our last Synod (in Art. 161, page 115 of the Acts), the Committee for South America tried to obtain a minister suitable for the work at Tres Arroyos, Argentina. The Committee unanimously decided to request the First Church of Grand Rapids to call the Rev. Jerry Pott, the letter of call having been prepared, by the committee, analogous to that approved by Synod. The call was duly extended and accepted. We plan to have Rev. Pott sail for South America some time next November.

Allow us to briefly tell you about the *various churches of Classis Buenos Aires,* to which Rev. Pott will be loaned by our Church for work at Tres Arroyos at present. First name *Chubut,* the Southernmost church of our people in Argentina. Chubut has an area about as large as one of our states. In it is a Reformed congregation with one church building, and ten other places of worship, involving great distances.

From this promising field of Dutch colonists from South Africa, a request for a full time pastor was sent to the Reformed churches of South Africa. The request came from the church at Chubut, with the approval of Classis Buenos Aires. The Rev. D. Postma, a leading man of the Reformed church of Burgersdorp, South Africa, who was sent by the Reformed churches of South Africa to investigate the spiritual needs of the Boer Reformed congregation of Chubut, has recommended to the Reformed churches of South Africa that the Chubut congregation should receive a full time pastor of its own.

Our committee has decided to get in touch with the Reformed South African churches for mutual consultation concerning the spiritual problems of the Chubut Boer colony in connection with the much appreciated report of the Rev. D. Postma, and his important advices; especially that Chuhut should have a full time pastor.

We greatly appreciate this excellent advice of the Rev. D. Postma. Since the Reformed congregation of Chubut, Argentina, is composed largely of Boer colonists from South Africa, it is very natural that their South African mother church should assume the care and responsibility of seeing to it that the Chubut congregation and colony receives the needed subsidy for a full time pastor.

Since Buenos Aires has received subsidy already for many years, from the mother church in the Netherlands, the committee for South America of the Reformed churches in the Netherlands informed us that they are not prepared, in addition to the subsidy of Buenos Aires, to grant subsidy also to the congregation of Chubut, but that they consider that adequate subsidy for Chubut should come from the Reformed Church of South Africa.

Since the committees in the Netherlands and in North America had to have their mandates read practically alike before they could cooperate well, and since their respective synods have given them similar mandates since 1912, it is desirable if at all possible, that a corresponding committee in South Africa shall be entrusted with a similar mandate, by its synod.

Since the present synodical mandate emphasizes that the synodical delegates for South America shall use the offerings for the spiritual welfare of the Brethren in South America who are of the Reformed Faith and of Dutch

ancestry with us; and seeing that this mandate authorizes the synodical delegates to request all consistories, in name of synod, for an offering; and since this mandate authorizes the synodical delegates to aid those South American brethren with advice when necessary and possible; therefore, this mandate would be broad enough, for the three sister churches concerned, in Holland, South Africa, and North America, to work harmoniously, in consultation with one another and with Classis Buenos Aires.

Hence we earnestly hope and pray that the Reformed Church of South Africa may appoint a committee for South America, "Deputaten voor Zuid-Amerika," with a mandate somewhat like those of the Reformed churches in the Netherlands, and of the Christian Reformed Church in North America, and with some quota for this purpose.

Next comes *Tres Arroyos*, in the province of Buenos Aires, a night's train ride from the last named city. Tres Arroyos (three creeks) numbers over 50,000 inhabitants. It is a well laid out city with fine streets, imposing public buildings, and having all the conveniences of large towns. In it and around it our people are settled—mostly around it, as farmers. Some 40 families compose the congregation there, dating from 1908 and formerly served by Rev. A. Rolloos, 1911-12; Sj. Ryper, 1913-19; and from Oct. 1930 to 1935 by bro. Bruxvoort. Tres Arroyos desires our church to again supply it with an American trained pastor—and as stated already, we expect Rev. Jerry Pott to be stationed there some time next December. May the Lord bless him. There is considerable activity going on in the Tres Arroyos congregation in the shape of all kinds of societies of old and young, men and women, under leadership of a consistory in which experienced men are elders and deacons. We have already pointed to the work of Don Diego Zylstra. There is urgent need here of work in the Spanish tongue. No wonder. The oldest settlers already arrived at this place about 50 years ago. As a church building they use a rented store. The congregation has promised to provide a manse and contribute as much as it can toward his salary. Our idea of course is that the church should become self-supporting as speedily as this can be brought about—wisely and well. Hitherto our T.

A. people went through the trying years of pioneer life. But slowly on their economic condition is improving.

Having reported in connection with the two churches of Classis Buenos Aires that are in need of full time pastors, Chubut and Tres Arroyos, we now come to the churches that are fortunate enough to have pastors in their midst, namely, Carembehy and Buenos Aires.

The Rev. William V. Muller, who was loaned by the Midland Park Christian Reformed Church to Classis Buenos Aires, on behalf, for the present, of Carambehy, is greatly appreciated by the Carambehy congregation and community, for eloquent testimony of this appreciation came to us from Carambehy, Brazil, when Tres Arroyos, Argentina, sought the Rev. Muller for their pastor. As a minister of the Word he edifies his congregation with excellent, Dutch sermons. Moreover, with your committee's approval and encouragement, he has cooperated with a neighboring Presbyterian pastor, of orthodox faith, to do mission work in the Portuguese language. No doubt the fellowship was mutually beneficial.

He writes that "Modernism does not seem to have made its inroads here as in the U. S." Catechetical instruction is given by the Rev. Muller to at least three classes, according to age and advancement, with a different lesson for each class, one using our Compendium.

The twenty-fifth anniversary of the Dutch colony was appropriately celebrated recently, recalling the arrival of Elder L. Verschoor, a leader those twenty-five years. The Dutch ambassador and two Dutch consuls attended the celebration. The Rev. Muller has written concerning Carambehy, in "Neerlandia," and "in Kerkblad voor Zuid-Amerika." He belongs to the editorial staff of the latter paper, together with the Rev. A. C. Sonneveldt of Buenos Aires and the youthful Rev. H. W. Kroeze of Curacao, north of Venezuela. The last named minister was visited by our committee's president, Dr. H. Beets, recently.

The church of Rev. Muller is growing, young people are making confession of faith, and immigration continues.

The congregation of Carambehy has a church building, a Christian school, and a new tile-roof parsonage of six

rooms, all on the first floor, and running water with tank and handpump in the attic; there is also an orchard and a pasture for the horses. The commodious parsonage, costing some $800, is already half paid for, thanks to great sacrifices by the Carambehy people, and the rest is owed to the Christian school society. As Christian school teacher, Mr. J. Voorsluys served for years; another trained Christian school teacher has recently come from the Netherlands.

The salary of the Rev. William V. Muller, as raised by the last synod, is now being paid out of your General Fund for South America, except that twelve dollars per month are paid by Carambehy. It is also worthy of note that Midland Park had not only promised, for the Rev. Muller's first two years in S. A., the amount of $600 annually, or $1,200 together, but that Midland Park has paid an extra quarter's amount of $150 or $1,350 altogether, of which $600 is recorded in the financial report presented herewith.

The Summer Street Christian Reformed Church paid $150 for each of the two years for which it had promised this amount, as salary for the Rev. and Mrs. Muller—having paid the $150 of the second year of its promise as early as December, 1935, when its Sunday school sent $100, the Missionary Guild $25, and the Young Ladies $25. In our last synodical report, we stated that "Midland Park generously undertook to pay the salary of $600 for at least two years, until the present synod, while Summer Street added another $150 annually, as well as other gifts." But Midland Park exceeded its promise by $150, which was used toward paying the regular salary. On the other hand, the "other gifts" above referred to, were among those set aside by the Rev. and Mrs. Muller for medical work in the community, where a splendid work is done by Mrs. Muller, a trained nurse who maintains "the clinic." Hence the late Rev. J. Wyngaarden had written to Carambehy that it should be called "The Charlotte Clinic," in honor of Mrs. Muller. But the quarterly reports of the Rev. William V. Muller suggest the name of "The Jacob Wyngaarden Memorial Hospital," if the time should come to put up a small building, for "the clinic."

When the Rev. Muller came to Carambehy, the congregation numbered thirty-one full members; our latest statistics report forty full members and eighty-four baptized members, together, 124; and immigration had gone forward since then from the Netherlands to Carambehy, Brazil, as well as to Tres Arroyos, Argentina, and elsewhere.

Other statistics, though not very recent, are the following: Buenos Aires 110 souls, including 60 communicants, but growth is reported concerning this congregation; Tres Arroyos, 125 souls, including 50 communicants, but advancement is also reported concerning this church, whose size is estimated by Dr. H. Beets who visited Tres Arroyos, at approximately 40 families; Chubut, 300 souls, including 160 communicants; furthermore there are scattered smaller groups, whose spiritual interests fall within our mandate.

BUENOS AIRES

Although Buenos Aires receives its subsidy at present from the Reformed churches in the Netherlands, we receive one annual report from its pastor, the Rev. A. C. Sonneveldt, who not only serves Buenos Aires, but also visits Chubut twice annually, preaching at all the places of worship in the Chubut Reformed congregation. We commend and appreciate his work as well as the favorable report of his labors given by the Rev. D. Postma. Rev. Sonneveldt has also preached several times in the vacant church at Tres Arroyos, and we hope that this will occur frequently until Tres Arroyos has a pastor. The Rev. Sonneveldt has spoken twice over the radio since our last synodical report.

A very important part of Brother Sonneveldt's manifold labors is concerned with "Kerkblad voor Zuid-Amerika," in which appear many excellent articles from his pen. He edits it well with the help of a staff of coworkers, including the Christian school principal of Tres Arroyos, who writes in Dutch and Spanish for the children as Oom Ko., an abbreviation for Mr. de Koning.

A crucial problem in Buenos Aires is that of acquiring an adequate church building. The present building is woefully inadequate, also in the opinion of Dr. H. Beets who visited Buenos Aires and who went out with the Rev.

Sonneveldt to seek a proper site. Some special gifts encouraged the brethren in Buenos Aires to purchase a site at the Plaza Espana, in the old district of the city—a place formerly occupied by our people. The next thing now will be a new church edifice. A request came to our committee, as well as to the Committee in the Netherlands, for help in this matter. Our committee has inquired what Buenos Aires can and should do, and what is being done per family per week for a new church building. Buenos Aires has a Building Fund, so has Tres Arroyos, while Carambehy and Chubut have church buildings. At Tres Arroyos both the auditorium and the parsonage are rented.

In the Rev. A. C. Sonneveldt, the Reformed churches of Classis Buenos Aires have a pillar that cannot be appreciated sufficiently; a pillar that by the grace of God has remained standing through many trying and difficult years. His testimony and work will no doubt be crowned by the Lord with spiritual blessings. But we shall rejoice if his labors are also crowned with a fitting church building, especially when we think of the fine church building that recently arose at Curacao with help from the Netherlands.

For the salary of the Rev. A. C. Sonneveldt, the Reformed Churches in the Netherlands, through their "Deputaten voor Zuid-Amerika" paid out 2000 florins (gulden) in 1935, and an equal amount in 1936. In addition, the Reformed Churches in the Netherlands supply the brethren in South America with some Christian literature.

May the Lord sustain all those in South America whose spiritual interests fall within our mandates and grant them his indispensable blessings. The intercession for this cause is requested by our brethren in South America.

CORRESPONDENCE

In a fraternal letter to the Reformed churches of South Africa, your committee expects to emphasize such matters as the following:

1. The committee of the synod of the Christian Reformed Church in North America, for the advancement of the spiritual interests of those in South America that are of the Reformed faith and of like Dutch ancestry with

us, takes grateful cognizance of the fact that the Reformed churches of South Africa sent the Rev. D. Postma to investigate the spiritual conditions in Chubut, Argentina, and that he recommended a full time pastor for the Reformed church of Chubut;

2. The committee respectfully suggests that the Reformed South African churches appoint a committee for South America—Deputaten voor Zuid-Amerika—with a mandate somewhat similar to the mandates from the synods of the Reformed churches in the Netherlands and of the Christian Reformed Church in N. A., and including provision for an annual offering, from each congregation, or for a quota per family, for the salary of a pastor in Chubut;

3. The committee also respectfully suggests that the Reformed South African churches, or one of their congregations, lend a pastor to Classis Buenos Aires, on behalf, for the present, of the Reformed church of Chubut; as the Rev. William V. Muller was also loaned to Classis Buenos Aires, on behalf, for the present, of Carambehy, Brazil; and as a pastor will similarly be loaned, Deo Volente, to Classis Buenos Aires, on behalf, for the present of Tres Arroyos. With such a church governmental arrangement, it would not be necessary that a minister would serve the same congregation all the rest of his active life in the Reformed churches of Classis Buenos Aires.

ADVICE

The committee of synod for South America presents the following matters for the action of synod:

1. Synod send a fraternal message, through its Committee for South America, to the Reformed South African churches, as suggested above, requesting the Reformed South African churches to assume the full responsibility of the subsidy for the salary of a pastor for the Chubut Reformed church. *Grounds:*

a) The Reformed churches in the Netherlands have assumed the full responsibility for the subsidy of the pastor at Buenos Aires, and are not prepared to undertake more;

b) The Christian Reformed Church in North America has assumed the full responsibility for the subsidies of the pastors at Carambehy and Tres Arroyos;
c) The Reformed church of Chubut needs a full time pastor;
d) The Boer Reformed Church of Chubut has appealed to its Mother Church for a pastor;
e) The Rev. D. Postma, of the South African Reformed churches, has recommended a full time pastor for Chubut.

2. The following annual budget is presented for our denominational work in South America, all in U. S. Currency:

Salary at Carambehy, Brazil	$1,000.00	
Salary at Tres Arroyos, Argentina	1,200.00	
Part of Pastor's Traveling Expenses to Tres Arroyos	500.00	
Administrative Expenses	125.00	
Total		$2,825.00
Expected from Carambehy	$ 144.00	
Possibly from Tres Arroyos	144.00	
Total		$ 288.00
Quota		$2,537.00

Your committee for South America recommends that the work among those in South America, that are of the Reformed Faith and of common ancestry with us, be again recommended by synod to our consistories for an annual offering, or for 15 cents per family.

3. Your committee recommends that the first term of a pastor loaned by our churches for service in South America, shall be for seven years, instead of two. (See letter of call in the Acts of 1930, Article III, page 151).

Respectfully submitted,
Synodical Committee for South America,
HENRY BEETS, *President.*
DAVID D. BONNEMA, *Vice-president*
MARTIN J. WYNGAARDEN, *Secretary-Treasurer.*
HARRY BLYSTRA
PETER JONKER, JR.

FINANCIAL REPORT

The financial report follows. Because the books of the prior treasurer had been audited to March 31, 1936, and reported accordingly to the Synod of 1936, the present report is for nine months, and finishes with the calendar year, according to Synodical decision.

Though the vacancy in Tres Arroyos has led to a surplus, two things are worthy of notice, in this connection. First, it is necessary to have a considerable amount on hand, to meet all expenses incident to filling this vacancy. Secondly, we will now support two ministers at one time out of the General Fund for South America, and will have to guard against a deficit eventually.

REPORT OF THE TREASURER FOR THE PERIOD OF NINE MONTHS — April 1, 1936, to December 31, 1936

OPERATING STATEMENT

Income —		
Classis California	$ 48.08	
Classis Grand Rapids East	115.41	
Classis Grand Rapids West	236.40	
Classis Hackensack	58.00	
Classis Holland	72.56	
Classis Hudson	140.65	
Classis Illinois	58.70	
Classis Muskegon	284.05	
Classis Orange City	69.66	
Classis Ostfriesland	78.10	
Classis Pacific	68.76	
Classis Pella	53.50	
Classis Sioux Center	71.30	
Classis Wisconsin	107.10	
Classis Zeeland	121.31	
Midland Park Chr. Ref. Church	600.00	
Contributions —		
Mr. P. C. Welle, Toledo, Iowa	4.00	
Eastern Women's Mission Society	20.00	
"Tither"	1.00	
Mrs. W. Van Schoonveld	1.00	
Interest Receipts	50.94	
Total Income for the Period		$2,260.52

Expense —		
Carambehy, Brazil. Salary to Rev. Wm. V. Muller	$ 735.33	
Tres Arroyos, Argentina, Travelling Expense	22.00	
Administrative Expense	97.35	
Premium on Bonds Purchased	39.26	
Total Expense for the Period		$ 893.94
Balance for the Period		$1,366.58
Previous Balance — March 31st		3,125.89
Present Net Balance —		
Peoples Nat'l Bank, Grand Rapids, Mich.	$2,810.48	
Peoples Savings Bank, Coopersville (Impounded)	381.99	
U. S. Treasury Bonds	1,300.00	
		$4,492.47

I hereby certify that the above statement is a true picture of the books of account kept by your Treasurer for the period stated and that the funds have been verified and found correct.

(Signed) HENRY J. VOSS, *Accountant.*

COMMITTEE FOR SOUTH AMERICA.

Supplement IX.

REPORT OF THE PUBLICATION COMMITTEE

ESTEEMED BRETHREN OF SYNOD:

YOUR committee deems it a privilege to report to your honorable body the status of its labors for another year. For the most part we have worked with pleasure at the tasks assigned to us and can say that we have been richly blessed in our endeavors.

I. ADMINISTRATIVE MATTERS

The publishing of our church weeklies has gone on smoothly and efficiently under the supervision of our business manager, Mr. Buiten. His regulation of the work in both shop and office has been a credit to our organization. His records have been audited by Herbert Bouma, public accountant, and found in excellent condition. The detailed findings of said accountant have been filed with the stated clerk, Dr. Beets, for your information. A condensed report of the state of finances is given below for your perusal:

CONDENSED FINANCIAL REPORT FOR 1936

INCOME		
The Banner Subscriptions	$25,288.14	
De Wachter Subscriptions	8,656.99	
The Banner Advertising	8,796.32	
De Wachter Advertising	1,184.96	
Yearbooks, etc.	686.27	
Total Income		$44,612.68
EXPENSES		
Shop Wages and Expense	$12,656.94	
Paper, Ink, etc.	8,492.67	
Editors' Remunerations	4,445.53	
Postage, Agents' Commission, etc.	7,088.10	
Office Expense, Salaries, etc.	7,423.43	
Total Expense		$40,106.67
Income Exceeds Expense		$ 4,506.01
Gifts to Calvin College and Seminary		2,000.00
Balance		$ 2,506.01

	The Banner	*De Wachter*
Number of subscribers, Jan. 1, 1936.....	14,000	5,500
Number of subscribers, Jan. 1, 1937.....	15,200	5,300

The above figures show a gain of 1,200 *Banner* subscribers for the year and a decrease in *Wachter* subscriptions of 200.

Mr. J. Van Ess, our field agent, now in his 30th year of service to the papers, has again done splendidly. The amount of cash collected and the number of new subscribers listed testify abundantly to his faithfulness and success. He has labored in our Eastern churches for a time in order that our church papers might gain a more firm foothold among them. We have not as yet found it feasible to employ a second field agent.

II. PSALTER HYMNAL

The above report does not include the income and expenses for the Psalter Hymnal. The total income for Psalter Hymnals in 1936 was $15,195.52. This was partly for books sold in 1934 and 1935. In 1936 we ordered the third printing of the regular size Psalter Hymnal. This was an edition of 10,000 copies. Pursuant to your instructions we also ordered an edition of the Psalter Hymnal in pocket size. To keep the price of this edition down we had to make this an edition of 10,000 copies. Of these two editions about 4,500 were sold in 1936. The manufacturers of the books had not fully delivered the 10,000 copies of both editions and therefore no invoice was rendered nor paid in 1936. We will be owing the manufacturers about $12,000 therefore in the early part of 1937 and we still have on hand about 7,000 copies of the regular size and about 7,500 copies of the pocket edition on January, 1, 1937.

The first edition of the regular size book was sold at practically the cost price. Since then, the cost of the books to us has been lower and consequently there is now a reasonable profit from the sale of the large books. The pocket size is being sold at about cost price but we had to have 10,000 books made in order to get the selling price down to 75c. If the entire lot is sold there will be no loss but if only about half is sold there will be a considerable loss on the pocket edition. We are doing our best to give our churches the books they need at the lowest possible prices and without loss to the denomination.

III. YEARBOOK

The Yearbook has again been published as usual. 5,000 copies were printed but only 4,500 were sold in 1936. At the time this is written we can report that in 1937 the entire edition of 5,000 copies was sold.

IV. SUNDAY SCHOOL PAPERS

Pursuant to its mandate the special committee appointed by synod negotiated with the Instructor Publishing Co., and The Zeeland Record Co., and informed us on October 19, 1936, that it had made final arrangements with said firms. Its chairman read to us the conditions that were to be embodied in the contracts. The outstanding condition was that the Zeeland Record Co. was to print our Sunday School papers for the coming five years. The matter was thus laid upon us and we acceded to the request to work out the decisions of synod's special committee. Contracts were signed and the work begun. We can give a report for the first three months of 1937 only. The total expenses for this period were $6,094.60, while the total income was $5,071.32. Steps have been taken to reduce the expenses of some items but whether we can make "ends meet" before the year is over, is doubtful.

Our Sunday Schools as a whole have received the new lesson set-up, as well as the new papers, with a great deal of appreciation and enthusiasm. From those outside several voices of unstinted praise have been heard. There has been little difficulty to get all the copy in on time so that the printer might have sufficient time to print and mail the material. We hope we will have no recurrence of the late arrival of the papers for our Sunday Schools. It has at times been difficult to secure the right kind of picture rolls for the lessons. Here also we hope that as time goes on and we gain greater experience in these matters, we shall be able to take care of this need more fully.

V. CORRESPONDENCE COURSES

Our correspondence courses—three in number—are not enjoying a great measure of favor at the present time. The enrollment in all courses has fallen to an all-time low. The total number of students enrolled is but 36.

Compare this with the fact that the course, "The Bible Book by Book" had an enrollment that passed the 500 mark in its opening year.

VI. CONTENTS OF THE PAPERS

The departments of our papers have continued as before during the past year. The contents of The Banner have been arranged to better advantage and some space has been gained by the new arrangement. The use of eight point type as well as the reduction of space allotted to advertising, we hope, will help materially to solve the problem of excess copy.

Controversial articles have brought their burden also during the past year. In spite of synod's decision of 1922 in which it speaks of "gezond debat over gewichtige kerkelijke kwesties is zeer profijtelijk voor het kerkelijke leven," it has been difficult to hew to the line of "gezond debat" and still more difficult to discern "gewichtige kerkelijke kwesties." Your committee has refused numerous articles of a variety of color. It has tried to deal fairly with all parties concerned but it cannot truthfully say that it has satisfied all.

VII. THE OVERTURES OF CLASSIS GRAND RAPIDS WEST

The first proposal reads as follows:

> The consistory of the Lagrave Avenue Christian Reformed Church respectfully begs you to consider the advisability of keeping out of the columns of our denominational papers all charges preferred against a member of our churches as well as all articles that would discredit a member in the eye of the public. We feel that it is an injustice to a brother to have his case thrashed out in public, and it is against the rules of Church policy as well as against the rules of decency. Besides, it engenders much bitterness. In the past it has happened that a member was accused of gross sins, before even a single charge had been lodged against him officially. We believe that justice is impeded in such cases. At any rate, it is evident that the church papers can never settle an argument nor initiate discipline. They can only complicate matters. For that reason, we sincerely hope

that synod may take measures to banish such matters from our papers in the future. Classis decides to endorse this overture for synod.

Anent this proposal your committee would remark: It is far too sweeping and out of harmony with synod's stand historically. Your committee deems it unwise not only but positively dangerous to establish a general rule in this direction. It would seem that each case should be judged on its own merits. Only thus will we retain a free church press.

The second proposal reads as follows:

Whereas, it is not the task of the Church to engage in business, and

Whereas, it is not wise for the Church to enter into competition with its own members in the field of business, a venture which, though it might result in the gain of a few thousand dollars, might in the end result in the loss of so much coveted spiritual values as love and good-will, and

Whereas, such branching out as is proposed by the Board of Publication calls for the investment of a considerable sum of money, which in case of failure might saddle upon the Church a heavy debt, and

Whereas, such expansion might develop into a bureaucracy and its attendant evils,

Therefore, be it resolved, that the activities carried on under the auspices of the Board of Publication of the Christian Reformed Church be restricted to such publications as have so far been issued.

As to this second matter, namely, that of restricting the work of your committee because, so it is argued, it enters into competition with private initiative, we would say: that is exactly what we have refused to do. In the minutes of October 13, 1936, Art. 4, we find the following statement in response to the request of Synod's special committee to enter bids for the printing of the Sunday School papers: "It is decided not to enter into competitive bidding with private printing concerns inasmuch as it is out of harmony with the purpose of our plant as stated by synod, Acts 1918, page 14."

All the work synod has asked us to take in hand has been work of a strictly denominational character and for the benefit of the whole church. Not a single venture of

a private nature has been taken up by your committee, leaving the printing field free to any and all who may wish to put their hand to it.

The "therefore" leading to the conclusion of this proposal manifestly gathers its force largely from visionary evils that are present in the minds of some folk but have no objective reality.

VIII. THE NEW BUILDING

As you know, we had asked for your approval at the last synod, to build a new publishing house for our church papers. You readily granted it. The understanding was that it would not cost more than $20,000. We based this figure on the architect's estimate which was about $18,000. After the plans were completed and bids received, we found that the lowest bid was nearly $30,000. We therefore decided not to go ahead.

At this time we come to you again for your approval. We do not know the exact cost but it will be approximately $30,000. Prices have increased slightly since last fall. We have no intentions of burdening the church with any appreciable debt as the reasoning of Classis Grand Rapids West seems to infer. Our assets, consisting of our old building and a sinking fund, would seem to warrant the statement that shortly our new building would be free and clear of debt.

The need for a new building has been felt by us for a long time. Our old building is too small and not strong enough. The entire building shakes when the large press is running and our office is very noisy. There is no room where one can sit quietly to read proof, etc.

The lot on Jefferson Avenue, the purchase of which was approved at the last synod, is paid for and is in an ideal location. The picture from the architect's drawing shows it is neat and good looking. But there are no unnecessary frills and the construction is of the best. We believe the building will fill our needs for many years to come. The size of the building is 75x90 feet.

Inasmuch as the appointments of members and editors-in-chief is for a term of two years and has taken place in 1936, no appointments or elections are in order at this time.

We ask synod to receive our chairman, Mr. Hulst, as spokesman on matters that may call for elucidation at synod and in the committees that may deal with publication matters.

Humbly submitted,

THE PUBLICATION COMMITTEE,

J. J. STEIGENGA, *Secretary.*

Supplement X.

REPORT OF COMMITTEE FOR NEW SUNDAY SCHOOL PAPER

DEAR BRETHREN OF SYNOD:

YOUR committee *"for publication of new Sunday School Paper"* presents the following report:

The decision creating our Committee may be found on page 119 of the Acts of our 1936 Synod (Par. 5, Art. 162) reading as follows:

"Synod appoint a special committee of seven which is to confer with the Instructor Publishing Company, the publishers of the Sunday School Companion, and our own Publication Board. Final decision as to who is to publish the new paper and as to possible reimbursement of parties concerned is to be left in the hands of this special Committee."

From the outset we deemed it important to work in close cooperation with the Committee to "edit" a new Sunday School paper, also appointed by the above mentioned Synod. Representatives of this Committee met with us on two occasions, and our Secretary was present at one of their meetings.

Our Committee held a total of five meetings from Sept. 14 to Oct. 28, 1936. The first of these was held a few days after the "editing" Committee had informed us they could give us some sort of an idea as to what they wished to publish. We were informed they had decided to get out a four-page paper (Instructor) weekly for the Sunday School children; a four-page paper (Comrade) weekly for Primary Department children; and a booklet (Key) for the teachers containing twelve pages per lesson.

We decided to get bids for the printing of this material, inviting for this purpose, two commercial printing firms, the Instructor Publishing Company, and our own Christian Reformed Publication Committee. One of these commercial printing firms submitted its bid but the other later informed us it could not do so because it had been

unable to get quotations in time for the paper to be used in the printing.

Some time was spent in discussing "publishing" as distinct from "printing." "Publishing" includes much more than mere "printing." It includes the selling of the material printed, all the administrative work in connection therewith, and also the assumption of the financial responsibility for the venture. The "editing" Committee informed us they wanted a "publisher"—not merely a "printer"; that they did not conceive it to be their task to actively engage in the selling of this material and making arrangements to finance it, but that their function was to be responsible for the writing of the material to be printed and published.

Our Publication Committee informed us they could submit no bid for this printing work in competition with commercial printing houses, stating this to be in violation of Article 22 of the Acts of Synod of 1918. They offered to become publishers of this Sunday School lesson material, assuming all of its financial risk. This offer was later supplemented by another stating that if the Instructor Publishing Company agreed to discontinue publishing their Sunday School material effective January 1, 1937, the Publication Committee was willing to give them a contract for two years to print and mail the material at a price to be mutually agreed upon, and in addition, to share with them any profit that might result, on a 50/50 basis. If there was a loss instead of a profit, this would be borne by the Publication Committee. The Committee invited our attention to a paragraph in its report to the Synod of 1936 reading as follows:

"We have been approached by a number of Sunday Schools and have been requested to publish a Sunday School paper of our own. We have replied to these organizations that we were but a Committee of Synod and could only proceed with such a matter on its instruction. We also stated that in case Synod is convinced that it should publish a Sunday School paper for the churches and so decides we are ready to take this matter in hand."

Rev. L. J. Lamberts and Mr. A. Van Koevering of the Instructor Publishing Company were in attendance at two of our meetings, and the last named was also present at our final meeting. At our first conference they out-

lined the history of their Sunday School publishing activities, and of the corporate structure of their company, substantially as follows:

1. Rev. Lamberts owns one-third of the stock of the company, and Mr. A. Van Koevering owns or controls two-thirds. The company has no physical assets such as a building and printing equipment, but has its printing done by the Zeeland Record Company, of which Mr. Van Koevering is President. The publication of this Sunday School material constitutes two-thirds of the volume of printing business done by the Record Company.

2. Publication of The Instructor was commenced in 1915. It has grown to such an extent that 20,000 copies are printed each week. Later, the publication of the "Children's Comrade"—a weekly for primary classes—was undertaken. Of this, 8,000 copies per week are printed. Still later, publication of "The Key" containing material for the teachers, was begun. Of this, 2,000 copies are printed twice quarterly, one issue containing six lessons and the other seven.

3. Taken as a whole, these publications are now on a profitable basis. However, such was not always the case. At one time the deficit had grown to approximately $5,000, but this has since been wiped out gradually, and today they are on a sound financial basis.

4. These publications are sold mainly to Christian Reformed people, less than 10% are sold to others, the statement being made it was nearer five than ten percent.

In response to our invitation to submit a bid for the printing work, a letter was received from the Instructor Publishing Company from which we quote:

"The thing we have in mind is this: We would continue the publication of The Instructor, The Key, and The Comrade under the same business methods and management as it is today. Instead of the International lessons we would publish the new lessons on the plan provided by the Synod editorial committee, and changing the makeup of the papers to conform with your idea of "dress." After a certain period of years these publications would become the possession of the church.

It is my opinion that this is a good solution of the whole matter, and final details can be arranged at a conference for that purpose.

Our financial condition and business situation is such that we cannot absorb the shock of serious reverses or complete loss in the work of printing these publications, and the inevitable result would be failure, a thing you do not wish for us, we are certain. However, the above proposal will permit time and probably opportunity for adjustment.

We do not blame the church for wishing the complete ownership and conduct of these publications, and we believe this is an acceptable way out."

In reply, Rev. Lamberts and Mr. Van Koevering were invited to a further conference. By this time our Committee was being pressed for action by the "editing" Committee. It was already the latter part of October, and if the new lesson material was to be in the hands of our Sunday Schools by the first Sunday in January, 1937, the matter required haste. Our Committee had already concluded that this matter could not be disposed of on the basis of competitive bids (although these were a matter of helpful and valuable information) because of the financial and administrative angles involved. The "editing" Committee had come to a similar conclusion, and recommended to us that an arrangement be made with the Instructor Publishing Company to handle the work, also because in this way the use of our new Sunday School lesson system would be facilitated, as it would mean the discontinuance of the publication of International Sunday School lesson material by the Instructor Publishing Co.

At this second conference, attended by both Rev. Lamberts and Mr. Van Koevering, they were asked as to how long a time they had in mind with the statement in their letter "After a certain period of years these publications would become the possession of the church." They replied they had in mind a term of ten years. They were then informed that our Publication Committee was approaching the matter from the viewpoint of becoming the owners and publishers immediately, and giving them a contract for a time for the printing. Mr. Van Koevering stated he would agree to such a proposition in principle provided the matter of financial reimbursement was satisfactorily adjusted. In a discussion of this angle of the matter, it developed that Mr. Van Koevering had paid

others $2,000 in cash for their stock holdings in the Instructor Publishing Company. This Company, incidentally, was re-incorporated in 1933 for $1,500. After a further discussion of this "financial reimbursement" matter, it was the concensus of opinion of our Committee that the awarding of a printing contract to them for five years at a fair price, plus an additional $10 a week during this time (or a total of $2,600) in payment for their stock holdings, would be as equitable a settlement as could be arrived at under existing conditions. This was discussed in their presence, and seemed to be agreeable to them. At the close of this conference, Mr. Van Koevering was asked to figure the price at which the Zeeland Record Company was willing to do the printing.

Two days later the final meeting of our Committee was held. In the interim, the bid received from the commercial printing firm had been turned over to Mr. Buiten, the Business Manager of our Publication Committee so he could familiarize himself with the work from a commercial printing standpoint. On behalf of the Zeeland Record Company, Mr. Van Koevering submitted a proposal to print the three publications for five years. This quotation was substantially lower than that submitted by the commercial printing firm for the printing of The Instructor and the Children's Comrade, and practically identical for the printing of The Key. Our Committee then conferred with Mr. Buiten who stated that as a printing proposition it looked all right to him. Thereupon our Committee met in Executive session and decided to ask the Publication Committee:

a) To accept the proposal of the Zeeland Record Company as made by Mr. Van Koevering;
b) To pay an additional $10 per week during this five years, to the stockholders of the Instructor Publishing Company in payment of, or as compensation for, their stock interest; and
c) To deal reasonably with the Zeeland Record Company in the event we are entering an era of economic inflation which may conceivably result in tremendous increases in the cost of print paper.

Our Committee then met with the Publication Committee and presented our request. After a discussion of what it involved, the Publication Committee acceded to

it. A conference with Mr. Van Koevering then followed at which it was agreed that this settlement would be reduced to a properly drafted contract, correct in legal form to accomplish the objectives in mind. Emphasis was also placed upon the necessity of close cooperation with the Publication Committee in carrying out the printing contract, and Mr. Van Koevering stated such was his intention. He expressed himself as satisfied with the outcome of the whole matter, adding that it had been weighing very heavily on his mind.

As to conferring with the publishers of the Sunday School Companion, our report can be brief. The "Companion" was published on behalf of our Mission Sunday Schools by the Christian Reformed City Mission Board of Grand Rapids. A letter was sent to the Board asking them to confer with us at a specified time, to which letter no reply was received. At a later meeting of our Committee, Mr. J. B. Hulst informed us he was authorized to say on behalf of said Mission Board that if our new publications took into consideration and provided for the needs of our Mission Sunday Schools, publication of the "Companion" would be suspended.

Brethren, the above is a rather matter-of-fact statement of how our Committee carried out its work. Our task was neither particularly pleasant, nor was it easy; on the contrary, it was a rather difficult assignment, involving as it did, the converting of what was felt to be a moral obligation into a specific financial settlement. We are happy and grateful to have been able to work out something acceptable to all parties concerned.

ABRAHAM PETERS, *Chairman*
JACOB DE JAGER, *Secretary*
JOHN HEKMAN
TONY NOORDEWIER
W. GEERLINGS
F. WINTERS
J. KOS

Supplement XI.

REPORT OF THE SUNDAY SCHOOL EDITING COMMITTEE

ESTEEMED BRETHREN OF SYNOD:

THE Synod of the Christian Reformed Church in its session of 1936 appointed a committee "to draw up a Uniform Lesson System and edit a Sunday School paper of our own" and "to do its best to have the first issue of the paper ready for use on the first Sunday in 1937." That Committee herewith submits its report.

The task placed upon the Committee by your mandate was a colossal one. The first Sunday of 1937 was just a few short months ahead. Opposition to the new venture soon raised its discouraging head. The problems that arose and called for solution were numerous and difficult. They involved such matters as the length of the cycle of lessons, the nature of the materials to be selected, the character of sequence of the lessons, the co-ordination of the Sunday School System with our catechetical work, the nature of and the methods to be followed in our Sunday School papers, the adjustments to be made with the printers and publishers of the papers, the selection of competent and willing editors and many others of minor significance. The Committee does not flatter itself in the conviction that all or any of these problems have been satisfactorily solved. But it met often and worked hard. It had the efficient co-operation of the Committee for the Publication of the Sunday School paper, the Board of Publication of the Christian Reformed Church (particularly that of Mr. Buiten), the Instructor Company, the artists and editors who were induced to contribute to the contents of the papers (among whom our experienced editor-in-chief, Rev. L. J. Lamberts deserves special mention) and of many others whose advice and reactions were gratefully utilized. Because of the shortness of time and the many adjustments that needed to be made we found it difficult to get our papers out on time at the start. Our

Sunday School constituency bore with us graciously. Under the providential guidance of God we have been able to make the adjustments so that things are running quite smoothly now.

It is unnecessary for the Committee to inform the Synod of the type of work it has been doing. It has been an open book to all those who have taken the trouble to examine the Sunday School papers as they have appeared from time to time. Though the names of the papers formerly published by the Instructor Co. have been retained for business reasons, the contents have been considerably modified. The Committee believes that such changes have enhanced the usefulness of the papers for our Sunday Schools. Though we have had some difficulty in securing capable and willing editors for the various departments, we finally secured a staff that need not be ashamed of its work.

There are some matters that call for synodical action at this time.

First, the appointment (or the reappointment if the Synod sees fit) of Committee members to continue the editing of the Sunday School Lessons, and the determination of the duration of their office. Rev. B. H. Spalink has not been able to take an active part in his work as member of the committee since he has moved to a new pastorate in the West.

Second, the exact determination of the function, the jurisdiction and obligation of the Committee, especially in relationship to the Board of Publication and the Instructor Co.; and of the responsibility of the Committee for the contents and the publication of the Sunday School papers.

Respectfully submitted by

THE SUNDAY SCHOOL EDITING COMMITTEE,

J. H. BRUINOOGE, *President*
H. SCHULTZE, *Secretary*

Supplement XII.

EMERITUS FUND OF THE CHRISTIAN REFORMED CHURCH

Year Ending December 31, 1936

(Cf. Report IX in Agenda of 1937 Synod, pp. 32-37)

The Auditor's Report follows:

I HAVE made an examination of the receipts and disbursements of Mr. Wm. K. Bareman, Treasurer of the Emeritus Fund, for the year ending December 31, 1936, and find them correctly stated on his records. Applying them to the total amount in hands of the Treasurer at the beginning of the year I have the total amount required to be on hand at the end of the year. Examination of the cash in banks, certificates and bonds in the safe deposit box proved the amount accounted for.

Bank accounts were reconciled, Bonds and Certificates seen and all proved his cash account to be correct. Cancelled checks were examined and all appear to be proper expenditures from the Fund and are in order as to signature and endorsements.

General Ledger accounts were completed for the year 1936, and all of the various assets are properly reflected on the books as of the end of the year.

Several schedules have been made up by me and are hereby presented for your information. You will notice that I have not included a statement of the amounts due from the various classical treasurers. The fact is I am not sure as to what the amounts are. Mr. Bareman has written them for exact balances due from each church in their respective classis, but up to the time of my examination not all of them had responded, and some of the figures submitted, will bear further investigation, as the dates used are not alike. I hope to have this matter straightened out within a reasonable time and be able to present a correct set of figures at your next meeting.

Individual accounts were laid on for each of the churches in the various classis and as soon as all reports are in and figures acceptable, due balances will be entered. In the meantime amounts received from the churches can be entered as credits and balances due may be extracted at the end of the current year, and so reported.

In regard to the U. S. Savings Bonds purchased during the year, the Board should instruct the Treasurer as to whether or not it wishes the interest reflected in the accounts each year or have the same accumulate and not appear on the books as income until maturity, which is 1946. If it is decided to show the accumulating interest as income each year, it will be necessary to ascertain the value as of the 31st of December and then increase the amount at which they are carried, offsetting the same by credit to interest earned.

The purchase of these Bonds is not reflected in the attached statement of Income and Disbursements. Mr. Bareman used a remittance by the Trustee of the Van Agthoven Estate and a check for $6.25 in paying for the bonds to the local postmaster; as the transaction, if included, would simply add a like amount to receipts and to disbursements, I have left it out altogether. Thus the true receipts and disbursements are reflected and makes for a better comparison with the 1935 figures.

Respectfully submitted,

WILLIAM P. DREYER, *Public Accountant* (signed)

CONDENSED STATEMENT OF INCOME AND DISBURSEMENTS OF THE EMERITUS FUND OF THE CHRISTIAN REFORMED CHURCH

For the Year Ending December 31, 1936; Comparative with 1935

WILLIAM K. BAREMAN, *Treasurer*

INCOME

Item	*For year 1936*	*For year 1935*	*Increase Over the Year 1935*	*Decrease*
From:				
Classes	$40,837.86	$33,011.15	$ 7,826.71	
Individual Gifts	55.00	64.00		9.00
Interest	121.87	88.26	33.61	
Van Agthoven Estate	7,000.00	4,400.00	2,600.00	
Total Income	$48,014.73	$37,563.41	$10,451.32	(net)

DISBURSEMENTS

For or To:				
Beneficiaries:				
Ministers	$18,679.17	$20,187.50		$ 1,508.33
Others	16,887.50	15,291.67	1,595.83	
Total Beneficiaries	$35,566.67	$35,479.17	$ 87.50	
Expenses	493.73	184.63	309.10	
Total Disb.	$36,060.40	$35,663.80	$ 396.60	
Income exceeds disbursements by	$11,954.33	$ 1,899.61	$10,054.72	
Apply balances on hand in all funds at first of year (last y'r's report)	12,392.46	10,492.85	1,899.61	
Balances left at end of each year	$24,346.79	$12,392.46	$11,954.33	

STATEMENT OF FUNDS ON HAND AT END OF EACH YEAR

Item	*Dec. 31, 1935*	*Dec. 31, 1936*
Balance Checking Account, 1st State Bank, Holland	$ 59.64	$ 1,805.27
Same, State Com'l & Sav. Bk., Zeeland	6,485.64	1,083.99
Savings Acct., Com'l & Sav. Bk., Zeeland	3,292.04	.....
Cert. of Dep., Com'l & Sav. Bk., Zeeland	4,000.00	4,000.00
U. S. Savings Bond (1946) in Safety Box	5,006.25	.....
Restricted Funds: Participating Certificates 1st State Bank, Holland	5,503.22	5,503.20
Total Funds (net worth on Books)	$24,346.79	$12,392.46

I hereby certify that I have audited the books of Wm. K. Bareman, Treasurer of the Emeritus Fund of the Christian Reformed Church, and that the above Statements are correct.

(Signed) WILLIAM P. DREYER,
Public Accountant.

March 17, 1937.

It may seem as though the Emeritus Fund has a large balance. However, such is not actually the case.

$5,503.22 of this is impounded in the Holland State Bank, the value of which is uncertain. Its worth according to bank report is from 30 to 40 cents on the dollar.

$21,500.00 should be in the Capital Fund in accordance with Synodical decision. $1,500.00 has been received from the Lubbers Estate and $20,000.00 from the Van Agthoven Estate.

$12,298.29 is found in the Capital Fund.

$9,201.71 of the money due the Capital Fund is being used in the General Fund.

$2,656.43 is the deficit. The General Fund is actually in the red.

RECEIPTS FROM CLASSES

Name of Classis	*Earmarked "Arrears"*	*Assumed to be Current*	*Totals Received*
California	$ 4.44	$ 971.23	$ 975.67
East Friesland	.....	906.47	906.47
Grand Rapids East	136.80	5,230.66	5,367.46
Grand Rapids West	528.22	5,776.75	6,304.97
Hackensack	.....	1,212.20	1,212.20
Holland	297.78	3,588.42	3,886.20
Hudson	23.00	2,395.18	2,418.18
Illinois	.....	3,484.58	3,484.58
Muskegon	161.05	4,092.72	4,253.77
Orange City	42.39	2,512.83	2,555.22
Pacific	.....	1,687.52	1,687.52
Pella	37.78	1,560.65	1,598.43
Sioux Center	28.58	1,112.86	1,141.44
Wisconsin	.....	1,436.93	1,436.93
Zeeland	122.10	3,486.72	3,608.82
Totals	$ 1,382.14	$39,455.72	$40,837.86

EXPENSES PAID

Description	*Amt. paid in 1936*	*Amt. paid in 1935*	*Increase over 1935*	*Decrease over 1936*
Insurance (Bond)	$ 25.00	$ 25.00	.....	.....
Printing, Stationery, Box Rent, Auditing	61.23	21.93	39.30	.....
Compensation, Treas.	177.00*	73.00	104.00	.....
Compensation, Secr.	100.00†	.....	100.00	.....
Expenses, Board Meetings, Traveling, Correspondence, etc.	130.50‡	64.70	65.80	.....
Totals	$ 493.73	$ 184.63	$ 309.10	

* $27.00 of this belongs in 1935.

† $50.00 of this belongs in 1935.

‡ Some of correspondence expenses belongs in 1935.

COMPARATIVE STATEMENT OF REMITTANCES FROM CLASSES, 1936 OVER 1935

Classis	Amount assessed for 1936	Reported as belonging to 1936	Amount Overpaid	Amount in Arrears	Total Amt. paid in 1936	Amt. paid in 1935	Increase over '35	Decrease over '35
California	$ 944.00	$ 971.23	$ 27.23	--------	$ 975.67	$ 1,065.75	--------	$ 90.08
East Friesland	1,041.60	906.47	--------	$ 135.13	906.47	762.26	144.21	--------
Grand Rapids East	4,632.00	5,230.66	598.66	--------	5,367.46	4,293.84	1,073.62	--------
Grand Rapids West	5,612.80	5,776.75	163.95	--------	6,304.97	4,377.33	1,927.64	--------
Hackensack	1,049.60	1,212.20	162.60	--------	1,212.20	955.30	256.90	--------
Holland	3,092.80	3,586.42	495.62	--------	3,886.20	3,134.94	751.26	--------
Hudson	2,432.00	2,395.18	--------	36.82	2,418.18	2,749.05	--------	330.87
Illinois	4,558.40	3,484.58	--------	1,073.82	3,484.58	3,810.63	--------	326.05
Muskegon	3,222.40	4,092.72	870.32	--------	4,253.77	2,812.23	1,441.54	--------
Orange City	2,972.80	2,512.83	--------	459.97	2,555.22	2,006.17	549.05	--------
Pacific	1,588.80	1,687.52	98.72	--------	1,687.52	1,758.64	--------	71.12
Pella	1,846.40	1,560.65	--------	285.75	1,598.43	1,430.00	168.43	--------
Sioux Center	2,105.60	1,112.86	--------	992.74	1,141.44	753.60	387.84	--------
Wisconsin	1,129.60	1,436.93	307.33	--------	1,436.93	970.40	466.53	--------
Zeeland	2,446.40	3,486.72	1,040.32	--------	3,608.82	2,131.01	1,477.81	--------
			$3,764.75	$2,984.23			$8,644.83	$ 812.12
TOTALS	$38,675.20	$39,455.72	$ 780.52		$40,837.86	$33,011.15	$7,826.71	

It is possible that overpayments cover arrears, not reported as such to Treasurer.

Supplement XIII.

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE FOR MISSIONARY TRAINING AND BIBLE SCHOOL

To the Synod of the Christian Reformed Church, in session at Grand Rapids, Mich., June, 1937.

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

YOUR Committee in re "Missionary Training and Bible School (See Acts of Synod 1934, Art. 96, VI, 2-3; and Report Synod 1936) begs leave to submit the following report for the year 1936-1937:

As in the two preceding years the school was conducted on two evenings—the Missionary Training Classes met on Tuesday night offering courses in Public Speaking; History of Missions and Evangelism. The total enrollment in these courses was 46, averaging 15 students per course. The attendance was not encouraging and decreased as the term progressed. The enrollment the previous year, when four courses were offered was 42, averaging only 10 per course. Then also the attendance decreased as the term progressed.

The Sunday School Courses were given on Friday night with considerably larger enrollment and attendance. The total enrollment during the course of 1936-1937 was 178, four courses being offered. Average per class 44. The previous year the enrollment was 338 students, five courses, average attendance 67.

During the first year of its existence the attendance of the Missionary courses was higher than the following two years. Lack of propaganda, cooperation and interest accounts probably for the history of the school thus far.

Hence your committee comes to you with the following final report:

"The Board of the Missionary Training and Bible School appointed by Synod for the avowed purpose, by way of experiment, to discover what could be accomplished in realizing the ideal of such a Training School of

our own, after three years of experience with an evening school of this type reports the following:

(1) To do justice to the original objective a president of such an institution or a man on a part-time basis should be appointed in order to create interest, contact students, organize a course of studies and teachers and devote all or part of his time to the project. Our experience convinces us that running such a School by a Board without such a man at the head is a mere attempt that ultimately leads us nowhere. To lay a lasting foundation, more is needed than a mere board to supervise.

(2) If the ideal of founding a Missionary Training School is abandoned, the Board finds no reason why Synod should continue in the type of work our School so far has largely been doing, viz., the training of Sunday School teachers. This phase of our work can be left to local initiative through classes, consistories or private undertaking.

Your Committee:

H. BEL, *President*
W. STUART, *Clerk*
A. J. ROOKS, *Dean*
H. VAN ZYL
H. SCHULTZE
J. K. VAN BAALEN

Supplement XIV.

REPORT OF COMMITTEE FOR REALIGNMENT OF CLASSES

To the Synod of the Christian Reformed Church, 1937.

DEAR BRETHREN:

THE charge given to our committee is found in the following resolution of Synod, 1936: (see page 38, (3), Acts 1936).

"Synod appoint a Committee to draft a plan for the redistricting of the Classes with this proviso that this be done in full co-operation and consultation with the Classes involved, this Committee to report at the next Synod. The General Committee bring the matter of redistricting to the attention of the Classes, which, in turn, refer it to their consistories. The Consistories report their reactions and proposals to the next Session of Classis. The Classis report their conclusions to the General Committee appointed by Synod. This Synodical Committee present a plan to Synod on the basis of and as much as possible in harmony with the desires of each of the Classes."

Your committee has endeavored faithfully to carry out the instructions stated or implied in this decision of the last Synod. We have established contact, by committee or correspondence, with each of our classes. In every case we have sought to understand the sentiment of the classes and their churches, and the plan of realignment we propose is in its large main outlines merely the expression of the wishes or decisions of the classes themselves. Indeed this is even true almost completely of the minor details of the plan herewith presented to Synod.

We herewith give an account of our consultation with each particular classis and of the general results of this consultation. And we present a detailed plan of realignment of those classes that request a re-districting of their churches in conformity with the decision of Synod, 1936.

I. *Classis California.*

The following communication was addressed to Classis California by our committee:

"DEAR BRETHREN:

The Synod of 1936 appointed a committee to draft and present to the next Synod 'a plan for the re-districting of the Classes, with this proviso, that this be done in full co-operation and consultation with the Classes involved and as much as possible in harmony with the desires of each of the Classes; this committee to report at the next Synod" (Acts 1936, page 38).

Our committee recently held its first meeting. We do not feel that we have at this time any particular advice to give to your Classis on this matter; nor do we feel that there is any pressing need of re-districting the churches of your Classis. However, we shall be glad to receive reactions from your Classis or consistories in re this matter, and if any desire for re-districting manifests itself in the circle of your Classis we shall be glad to consult and co-operate with you in accordance with the charge given us by Synod.

We hope to report to the Synod of 1937. If your Classis feels the need of re-districting of any of your churches will you please correspond with us at your earliest convenience.

With fraternal greetings,

The Synodical Committee for the re-districting of Classes."

We received the following reply from Classis California:

"DEAR BROTHER:

Classis California, meeting the 14th of this month, authorized me to write to you that this Classis does not feel that there is any need of re-districting the churches here but that we are in hearty agreement with the plan as a whole.

With fraternal greetings from Classis California,

Henry J. De Vries, S. C."

In conformity with the wishes of Classis California, our committee informs Synod that in its opinion there is no need of realignment of the churches of this Classis.

II, III. *Classis Grand Rapids East* and *Grand Rapids West.*

Our committee addressed the following communication to Classis Grand Rapids East:

"DEAR BRETHREN:

The Synod of 1936 appointed a committee to draft and present to the next Synod 'a plan for the re-districting of the Classes, with this proviso, that this be done in full co-operation and consultation with

the Classes involved and as much as possible in harmony with the desires of each of the Classes; this committee to report at the next Synod" (Acts 1936, page 38).

Our committee hopes to report to the Synod of 1937. In order that we may carry out our charge we request your Classis to appoint your Classical Committee, or any other committee you choose, to confer with our Synodical Committee on this matter. When we hear from you that the committee has been appointed we shall take steps to arrange a meeting with our Synodical Committee at a time convenient to all parties concerned.

We would advise that you contact the stated clerk or committee appointed by Classis Grand Rapids West so that our Synodical Committee could meet the committees of both Classes on the same day, and if necessary meet them in joint conference.

With fraternal greetings."

We also sent an identical letter to Grand Rapids West, except for the changes made necessary by the fact that in the letter to Grand Rapids East reference was made to Grand Rapids West and vice versa.

Both Classes appointed a committee to consult with us, and a joint meeting of the three committees was held. The results of this meeting were very gratifying. There was unanimous agreement, after careful study of the situation, to advise the two classes to divide into four. This advice was later presented to each Classis by its own committee. And your Synodical Committee, though presenting no positive advice of its own, sent the following letter to each classis in support of the advice of each local committee.

"ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

The Synodical Committee for the re-districting of Classes wishes to thank you for appointing, as we requested, a committee to consult with us on the problem of possible re-districting of the churches of your Classis. We recently held a very profitable meeting with your committee and that of Classis Grand Rapids West (East).

At this meeting a plan for re-districting was unanimously approved by the joint committee of the two Classes, and will be presented to each Classis by its own committe at the January session.

It will be understood that our Synodical Committee does not come directly to your Classis with advice in this matter. That is the province of your own committee. Our chief purpose is to consult the various Classes or its representatives, so that the general plan for re-districting which we must present to Synod will, as Synod has also instructed us, be on the basis of and as much as possible in harmony with the desires of each of the Classes.'

However, since we know that the plan to be presented by your committee and by the Committee of Classis Grand Rapids West (East) will involve a rather extensive re-districting, and since the committees

of the two Classes were unanimously agreed on this plan, we take courage as Synodical Committee to point out that the proposed plan has several advantages.

May we first of all remind the Classis that the historical background of this whole plan of re-districting is the need of more equal and equitable representation at Synod. The last Synod decided that this goal could best be reached by equalizing as much as possible the size of our Classes. Therefor large Classes such as yours and Classis Grand Rapids West (East) must be divided, if your churches are to have proper representation at Synod and on Synodical Boards.

May we also point out that in the two Grand Rapids Classes you have not only a large number of churches, but a very heavy concentration of families and members. And since large churches in the center, where the denominational pulsebeat is strong, will normally be served by many ministers and elders of at least average ability, it would seem advisable that there be the fullest opportunity for the use of these talents at Synod and on our denominational boards. May we also call attention to the fact that it is very well possible that the number of curators from each Classis will soon be reduced from two to one. If this should happen, that change would immediately create a pressing need for as many Grand Rapids Classes as possible, at least four Grand Rapids curators in view of the fact that it is almost inevitable that Grand Rapids men must serve in the Executive Committee of the Curatorium.

We also wish to remark that smaller Classes will, in all probability mean shorter sessions, a consummation no doubt devoutly desired by many. And we feel that we would not be doing our duty as Synodical Committee if we did not inform you that it is very well possible that in the Orange City and Sioux Center district there will soon be four Classes, consisting of fewer churches and representing a considerably smaller number of families than would be the case if Grand Rapids East and West were divided into four. Classis Illinois will also consider one or more plans of division, which if adopted would mean two Classes of approximately thirteen congregations. All this is very tentative, of course. But we do feel that it is our duty to acquaint the various Classes with the situation and possibilities in other sections of the Church.

Finally we remark that the plan proposed by your committee, whatever changes of details may have to be effected, embodies one general conception that is, in our humble opinion, very essential for the well-being of our churches and denomination. We refer to the presence in each of the four proposed Classes of a goodly number both of city churches and of country churches. We believe that this cooperation, this meeting together, this rubbing of elbows should be continued. City churches and country churches need each other. The very fact that they sometimes differ somewhat, as to social structure and problems and general religious outlook, makes it necessary that they keep close together and influence each other.

In conclusion, we remark that the plan now proposed, has this advantage that the present preponderance of and possible overshadowing influence of city churches is largely removed.

Wishing you God's blessing for your labors,

The Synodical Committee ad hoc."

We have been informed that both classes have adopted the general plan proposed by their respective committees and favored by our Synodical Committee. We know unofficially that a few minor changes in the original plan will be requested of Synod by the classes or individual consistories. However, no request for such changes has been presented to our committee.

Our committee therefore advises that Classes Grand Rapids East and West be divided into four classes, according to the following plan:

1. *Classis Grand Rapids East*—Ada, Bates Street, Dennis Avenue, Dutton, Eastern Avenue, East Paris, Fuller, Neland, Oakdale, Sherman, Blackwell, Imlay City, Flint, Lansing and Portland. (15 congregations).
2. *Classis Grand Rapids West*—Coldbrook, Creston, East Leonard, Plainfield, Alpine, Broadway, Coopersville, Eastmanville, Grant, Lamont, Twelfth Street, Walker, and West Leonard. (13 congregations).
3. *Classis Grand Rapids South*—Byron Center, Cutlerville, Kellogsville, Moline, Bethel, Bauer, Burton Heights, Franklin Street, Godwin Heights, Grandville Avenue, Hope, Jenison, Lagrave Avenue, Lee Street, and Wyoming Park. (15 congregations).
4. *Classis Kalamazoo*—Battle Creek, Comstock, Decatur, Goshen, Kalamazoo I, II, and III, Milwood, Otsego, Parchment, Chatham, Cleveland East and West Side, Detroit, East Martin, Willard, and Hamilton, Ontario. (17 congregations).

The dividing lines would be Eastern Avenue and Fulton Street. All east of Eastern Avenue and south of Fulton Street to become Grand Rapids East, with the exception of Bates Street which is so near to Eastern Avenue. All north of Fulton Street to become Grand Rapids West. All south of Fulton Street and west of Eastern Avenue to become Grand Rapids South.

IV, V. *Classes Hackensack* and *Hudson.*

The following communication was sent to Classis Hackensack, and the identical letter, except where the neighboring classis is referred to, to Classis Hudson:

"DEAR BRETHREN:

The Synod of 1936 appointed a committee to draft and present to the next Synod a plan "for the re-districting of the Classes, with this proviso, that this be done in full co-operation and consultation with the Classes involved and as much as possible in harmony with the desires of each of the Classes; this committee to report at the next Synod" (Acts 1936, page 38).

Our committee hopes to report to the Synod of 1937. In order that we may carry out our charge we request your Classis to appoint your Classical Committee, or any other committee you choose, to confer with our Synodical Committee on this matter. When we hear from you that the committee has been appointed we shall take steps to arrange a meeting with our Synodical Committee at a time convenient to all parties concerned.

We would advise that you contact the Stated Clerk or committee appointed by Classis Hudson (Hackensack) so that our Synodical Committee could meet the committees of both Classes on the same day and if necessary meet them in joint conference.

With fraternal greetings."

Our committee did not present any definite advice or plan to these eastern classes. The eastern members of our committee considered it advisable that the brethren there work out their own problem without any suggestions from the outside. We were officially informed of the appointment of a joint committee of both classes to consider the problem of re-alignment of the churches of Hackensack and Hudson.

We finally received the following letter:

"DEAR BROTHER HOEKSEMA:

As Secretary of the Joint Committee of our two eastern Classes, Hudson and Hackensack, I submit the following report in re the re-districting of Classes.

1) In accordance with the decision of Synod the matter was duly referred to the respective consistories of both Classes. While a majority of the consistories of Classis Hudson favored merging the two Classes, the majority of the consistories of Classis Hackensack were opposed to amalgamation.

Both Classes thereupon decided in favor of equalization and a joint committee was appointed to devise a suitable plan with a view to equalization of the number of churches and families in each of the two Classes.

2) This committee requested the following three consistories of Classis Hudson to unite with Classis Hackensack: Summer St. (Passaic); Northside (Passaic), and West Sayville (L. I., N. Y.). This would give each Classis ten churches and approximately the same number of families.

3) The consistories of Summer St. and West Sayville, with silent consent of their congregations, acted favorably upon this request.

The consistory of Northside did not and declared its desire to remain with Classis Hudson. It was motivated by the consideration that it is still a bi-lingual church and Classis Hudson though officially using the English language, still permits discussions in the Holland language and appellants can use that language if they so desire. Moreover, since they had favored merging they were reluctant to be the church which aided in equalization which would preclude amalgamation.

4) Classis Hudson approved the action of the two consistories of Summer St. and West Sayville favoring their transition from Hudson to Hackensack. I was instructed to convey this to the Synodical Committee which is to report at the next Synod on the proposed re-alignment in the various sections of our Christian Reformed Church.

Respectfully submitted with fraternal greetings,

J. M. Vande Kieft."

In accordance with the wishes of our Eastern Classes and churches our committee advises that the churches of Summer St. and West Sayville be transferred from Classis Hudson to Classis Hackensack. *Note:* This will leave Hudson 12 churches and give Hackensack 9.

VI. *Classis Holland.*

Our committee sent to Classis Holland the same letter sent to Classis California. (See above.)

In a communication from the Stated Clerk of Classis our attention was called to the following decision of Classis Holland:

"In regard to a question submitted by the committee whether any desire for re-districting manifests itself in the circle of our Classis, Classis Holland decides to suggest to this committee to consider the advisability of transferring the congregation of Hamilton, Ontario, Canada, to some other Classis nearer by."

This matter has been taken care of by the inclusion of Hamilton in one of the four classes that will result if Synod so decides, from the division of Classes East and West.

In conformity with the expressed sentiments of Classis Holland itself our committee informs Synod that in its opinion, there is no need of any further re-alignment of any of the churches of this Classis.

VII. *Classis Illinois.*

Our committee sent the following communication to Classis Illinois:

"DEAR BRETHREN:

The Synod of 1936 appointed a committee to draft and present to the next Synod "a plan for the re-districting of the Classes, with this

proviso, that this be done in full co-operation and consultation with the Classes involved and as much as possible in harmony with the desires of each of the Classes; this committee to report at the next Synod" (Acts 1936, page 38).

Our committee hopes to report to the Synod of 1937. In order that we may carry out our charge we request your Classis to appoint your Classical Committee, or any other committee you choose, to confer our Synodical Committee on this matter. When we hear from you that the committee has been appointed we shall take steps to arrange a meeting with our Synodical Committee at a time convenient to all parties concerned.

We would advise that you contact the Stated Clerk or committee appointed by Classis Wisconsin, so that our Synodical Committee could meet the committees of both Classes on the same day and if necessary, meet them in joint conference.

With fraternal greetings."

In response to this letter a committee was appointed to confer with our committee, a joint meeting with a similar committee from Classis Wisconsin. The sentiment of the Illinois committee that conferred with us was not very favorable to the whole idea of re-districting, notwithstanding the fact that Synod had so decided. However, tentative and conditional plans of re-districting were discussed and later presented to classis by its committee. But neither the classis nor its committee really favored the general plan of re-alignment of the churches of this classis. The ultimate outcome was the following overture from Classis Illinois, found in the Agenda, 1937, p. 160:

"42. Apart from the question of representation at Synod, we see no reason whatsoever for the splitting up of Classis Illinois. The big majority of the churches constituting Classis Illinois form a natural group, having the same interests and the same problems. With very few exceptions all these churches live under the smoke of Chicago; accordingly, Classis Illinois desires to remain intact."

Our committee naturally has no further advice to give in this connection. Classis Illinois, though one of the largest of our classes, and though it could have obtained by some plan of division, double its present representation at Synod and on our denominational Boards, desires to remain intact.

VIII. *Classis Muskegon.*

Our committee sent the following letter to Classis Muskegon:

"DEAR BRETHREN:

The Synod of 1936 appointed a committee to draft and present to the next Synod "a plan for the re-districting of the Classes, with this

proviso, that this be done in full co-operation and consultation with the Classes involved and as much as possible in harmony with the desires of each of the Classes; this committee to report at the next Synod" (Acts 1936, page 38).

Our committee hopes to report to the Synod of 1937. In order that we may carry out our charge we request your Classis to appoint your Classical Committee, or any other committee you choose, to confer with our Synodical Committee on this matter. When we hear from you that the committee has been appointed we shall take steps to arrange a meeting with our Synodical Committee at a time convenient to all parties concerned.

With fraternal greetings."

A committee was duly appointed to confer with us. At the meeting held, various possible plans of re-districting were discussed, especially the possibility and feasibility of dividing the churches of Classis Muskegon into a northern and a southern group. However, we have received the following letter from the Stated Clerk of Classis:

"DEAR BROTHER:

Classis Muskegon, at its regular session held April 7, 1937, decided not to split or separate into two groups. The northern group of churches were against this division, since it would result in constituting them an isolated group of between 500 and 600 families. They felt this was against the purpose of the decision of Synod.

Cordially yours,
C. Maring, S. C."

Your committee naturally has no further advice to give in this connection. Classis Muskegon, just as Classis Illinois, though one of the largest of our classes, and though it could have obtained double its representation at Synod and on our denominational Boards, does not consider division feasible or advisable.

IX, X, XI. *Classes Orange City, Sioux Center,* and *Ostfriesland.*

We consider these three classes at the same time, because the question of re-districting in this section of our church is a problem that involves the relation and classical alignment of the churches of all three of these classes.

Our labors in this section began with a conference between our committee and representatives of the Classes Orange City and Sioux Center.

As the fruit of this conference a letter was sent by our committee to each of these classes, informing them that their representatives would explain the details of a plan

of re-districting involving the formation of a third classis, also that this plan was favored by a majority of the two committees, though a plan to form four classes was also discussed and found some favor.

At the same time it was decided that the proposed realignment, involving the creation of a new classis Edgerton or Minnesota, would be explained to Classis Ostfriesland by two members of our committee, in view of the fact that this classis has two or three churches in Minnesota.

This plan was subsequently adopted by both Classis Orange City and Classis Sioux Center. Minor changes have, however, been suggested by classes or individual churches. See Overtures 39, 40 and 41 of Agenda, 1937.

It is not our province to decide on overtures to Synod. But we *do* have to present a plan to Synod. It was quite inevitable therefore that we give some attention to these overtures.

As to the request of Hull, Iowa (see Agenda, p. 158), to remain with Classis Sioux Center, a request approved by Sioux Center, our committee sees no reason why this request should not be granted, and we have therefore left Hull, Iowa, in Classis Sioux Center in the plan we propose to Synod.

Classis Orange City overtures Synod that Sioux Center II be left with Classis Orange City. Synod must decide whether or not this request is to be granted. However, in our proposal we do not follow this request. We have given it due consideration, but did not feel that the reasons advanced by Classis Orange City were sufficiently cogent or urgent to depart from the advice originally presented to both classes by their respective committees in consultation with our committee. In the absence of a request of Sioux Center II *itself* to remain with Classis Orange City, and in view of the advisability that the only two churches of our denomination in the town fraternize in the same classis, we adhere to our original advice.

We further acquaint Synod with the fact that a letter was brought to our last committee meeting, from which it became very plain that Hull, North Dakota, has the following serious objections to being placed in the new Classis Minnesota: (1) great inconvenience and expense of getting to classis; (2) greater distances for a counselor to travel in case of vacancy.

Our committee sees no reason why this request should not be granted, and recognizes the validity of these objections. We have therefore retained it in Classis Sioux Center in our proposal to Synod.

The consistory of Emden, Minnesota, officially informed the committee that it favored the plan to organize a separate classis of the Minnesota churches. Also, the consistory of Mountain Lake, Minnesota, informed our committee officially of its agreement with this plan. (Both these churches are at present in Classis Ostfriesland.) Our committee has therefore included them in the list of churches that shall constitute the new Classis Minnesota, if Synod approves.

Our committee felt that it should make mention of the fact that in the new arrangement the church of Bunde, also in Minnesota, nevertheless remains in Classis Ostfriesland. Geographically this is of course a strange situation. But for practical reasons we hesitate to give any advice to transfer also this church to the new Classis Minnesota.

In accordance with all that we have given above, our proposal in re re-alignment of the three Iowa Classes is as follows:

Classis Orange City

Bigelow, Minnesota	Orange City I, Iowa
Carnes, Iowa	Orange City II, Iowa
Hawarden, Iowa	Sanborn, Iowa
Hospers, Iowa	Sheldon, Iowa
Ireton, Iowa	Sibley, Iowa
Middelburg, Iowa	Sioux City, Iowa
Ocheyedan, Iowa	Worthington, Minnesota

Classis Sioux Center

Colton	Martin
Corsica	New Holland
Doon	Platte, S. D.
Harrison	Pleasant Valley
Hills	Purewater
Holland Center	Rock Rapids
Hull, Iowa	Rock Valley
Hull, N. D.	Sioux Falls
Inwood	Sioux Center I
Lebanon	Sioux Center II

Classis Minnesota

Bejou	Hollandale
Bemis	Leota
Brooten	Mountain Lake
Chandler	Ogilvie
Crookston	Pease
Edgerton	Prinsburg
Emden	Shackleton
Estelline	Alta, Canada
Hancock	Volga
Holland	Winnipeg

Classis Ostfriesland would, according to this plan, lose the two churches of Emden and Mountain Lake.

XII. *Classis Pacific.*

The same letter already given in correspondence with Classis California was also sent to Classis Pacific. (See above). We received the following reply:

"DEAR BRETHREN:

Your correspondence in re Re-districting of Classes was received and considered by Classis Pacific at its last meeting, October 7 and 8. Classis accepted the advice of a committee which reads as follows:

> 'Dat de Committee Re-districting of Classes worde geantwoord, dat de Classis niet ziet hoe de samenstelling onzer Classis vooralsnog kan worden verbeterd.'

May God give you wisdom in the performance of your rather difficult task.

With fraternal greetings,

A. Guikema, S. C."

In conformity with the wishes of Classis Pacific, our committee informs Synod that, in its opinion, there is no need of re-alignment of the churches of this classis.

XIII. *Classis Pella.*

The same letter sent to Classis California and other classes was also sent to Classis Pella.

We have received no reply, and have no advice to give. Classis Pella also obviously feels no need of re-alignment.

XIV. *Classis Wisconsin.*

The same letter sent to Classis Illinois (see above) was also sent to Classis Wisconsin, and, as already related, we met in joint session with representatives of Classes

Illinois and Wisconsin. Various possibilities of re-alignment were tentatively mentioned by individual members of one or other committee. However, neither committee had any definite plan or advice to offer. Indeed most of our time was taken up with the discussion of possibilities in Classis Illinois.

Classis Wisconsin has an overture on this matter. (See p. 156 of Agendum, 38). We can only say that there seems to be some misunderstanding here. We remember no understanding to correspond with the churches mentioned, nor have we done so. Nor have those churches corresponded with us. Nor did the representatives of Wisconsin at our conference request this.

We therefore have no advice to give that would involve any re-alignment of churches in this section.

XV. Classis Zeeland.

The same letter sent to Classis California and other classes was also sent to Classis Zeeland. We have received no reply. It may therefore be assumed that Classis Zeeland also feels no need of re-alignment of the churches of its classis, and our committee has no particular advice to give with reference to the churches of this classis.

We make three remarks in conclusion. First, our committee has always sought to discover the sentiment of the classes and churches, and our plan therefore has little originality. It is really little more than the expression of the sentiment of the churches. Indeed in only two cases did we give any advice of a positive and specific nature, and then only in agreement with the primary advice of the local committees.

Secondly, in certain sections the formation of new classes will result in a rather heavy burden of travelling expenses for a new classis, while this burden is, more or less in the same proportion, decreased for some older classis. It is impossible for Synod to legislate in this matter, but we do wish to make mention of the good example of Classis Grand Rapids West, which has offered to share equally the burden of travelling expenses with the new classis Kalamazoo.

Finally, a bird's eye view of the proposed re-alignment of classes reveals the following:

Seven of our classes will not be affected by the proposed changes, namely California, Illinois, Muskegon, Pacific, Pella, Wisconsin, Zeeland.

One classis, Holland, loses one church. Hudson and Ostfriesland lose two churches. One classis, Sioux Center, gains one church. Classis Hackensack gains two churches.

And three classes, Orange City, Grand Rapids East and West, are literally divided into two.

The result will be, if the plan is adopted by Synod that we have 18 classes instead of 15, and a fairer basis for representation to Synod and on our denominational Boards. For there will be left only 2 classes preponderantly large, namely Illinois and Muskegon. And the small classis of Hackensack will number 9 churches instead of seven. Moreover, it is reasonable to expect that further equalization in the comparative size of our classes may be effected in the future, if this plan is adopted.

Sincerely yours,

The Committee for Re-alignment of Classes.

REV. H. BAKER
REV. J. M. VANDE KIEFT
REV. E. F. J. VAN HALSEMA
REV. J. EHLERS
REV. A. WASSINK
REV. W. P. VAN WYK
REV. G. HOEKSEMA, *Sec'y.*

Supplement XV.

REPORT ON MIMEOGRAPHING OLD SYNODICAL MINUTES

ESTEEMED BRETHREN OF SYNOD:

IN connection with Calvin Seminary Faculty's report to the 1936 Synod anent "Index of Important Synodical Resolutions" it was proposed to Synod that "the Seminary's Committee of Publications be authorized to go forward with the work of preparing the old manuscript minutes of our Church's assemblies, as yet unpublished, for publication within a limited circle." Synod approved of this proposal and also of two further points in connection with this project. (See Acts of Synod 1936, pp. 25-26).

The undersigned, constituting the Seminary Faculty Committee on Publication, herewith submits his report in the matter to your honorable body.

Synod's decisions have been faithfully carried out. The result of our efforts is now visible in a neatly bound buckram volume of no less than 228 pages. This volume offers in mimeographed form a transcript of the minutes of the early assemblies of our Church as contained in writing in the original minute book now preserved in the Synodical Archives. Stated more precisely, this body of minutes consists of the proceedings of the highest judicatory of the Christian Reformed Church from 1857 to 1880. From 1857 to 1865 this highest judicatory was the Classis ("Classikale Vergadering"), the only major assembly existing in the Church at the time. In 1865 the first General Assembly ("Algemeene Vergadering") was held on October 4, and from that year on the minutes of our highest ecclesiastical assembly are hence those of the "Algemeene Vergadering," called "Synodale Vergadering" for the first time in 1880.

The undersigned has taken some pains to prepare a rather full Alphabetical Index, inserted at the close of the volume. This Index offers ready access to all his-

torical as well as constitutional material contained in these minutes. Names of persons and congregations have been omitted, but all decisions on any subject of historical or church governmental value are included. In order to enhance the usefulness of this Index, it is drawn up in the English language (with certain cross references in the Dutch), although the minutes are, of course, all written in the language of the fathers.

Besides this Index, the undersigned is also responsible for Preface and Table of Contents, as well as the title page, none of which material is, of course, found in the original.

One hundred copies of this volume are now available. According to Synod's decision they are to be "allowed to pass into the possession of all Christian Reformed office-bearers who ordinarily receive a copy of the Synodical Acts and Agenda, and to other interested members according to the discretion of the publishing committee." The volume is available for cost price. This amounts to $1.50 per copy, including stencils, paper, ink, and binding. The editing was done gratuitously and the stenciling and mimeographing was accomplished free of charge under the terms of the N. Y. A. through student labor.

Copies may be obtained from the Business Office of Calvin Seminary and will be mailed free anywhere upon receipt of the cost price stated above.

May this volume, which is undoubtedly the most valuable primary source in existence for the history of our beloved Church, serve in God's providence to deepen our historical sense and to stimulate us, in more than one way, to face the duties of the new day with the same fear of God and love of His commandments in our hearts which marked our ecclesiastical fathers.

Respectfully submitted,

CLARENCE BOUMA,
Committee of Publication,
Calvin Seminary Faculty.

Supplement XVI.

FINAL REPORT OF THE SYNODICAL COMMITTEE ON THE WEZEMAN CASE

DEAR BRETHREN OF SYNOD:

IN our brief supplementary report on the very last pages of the Agenda we promised to present to Synod an analysis of the report and decisions of Classis Ostfriesland in the Wezeman case and of the admissions made by Dr. Wezeman and accepted by Classis Ostfriesland as satisfactory. This analysis we herewith present to your honorable body.

Another *long* document should not be necessary. Much of the argumentation of Classis Ostfriesland finds a sufficient answer in our main report with its extensive elucidations.

We wish herewith merely to present a few general observations on the material presented by Classis Ostfriesland. And first of all, let us point out to Synod that that material is hardly complete. It is not for us to judge why a considerable part of the report of the committee adopted by Classis Ostfriesland was left out. But we do believe Synod should have the complete document, and therefore we present it to your honorable body complete.

One more preliminary remark. Our analysis does not follow the material of Classis Ostfriesland page for page. That would become a very involved affair. For you would then have a criticism of a criticism of our original report. Nor is the analysis herewith presented merely a defense of our position and advice. It is also *a warning to the church,* for we see real danger in the position, attitude and reasoning of Classis Ostfriesland.

I. The general position of Classis Ostfriesland as given in this document is this, that there are, in the notes of Dr. Wezeman, certain errors, modernistic language, etc., but *no false teaching or Modernism.* And no admission of Modernism was asked by Classis or made by Dr. Wezeman.

It is that negative phase of the report and decision that constitutes its real thrust and significance for our church. *That* was the question. Was there *false teaching or Modernism?* Our committee charged that there was. Classis Ostfriesland, though admitting various errors, denies that there is Modernism, and plainly states in connection with one of the worst passages, that no acknowledgement that it taught Modernism should be asked of Dr. Wezeman (p. 8).

So then, if the decision of Classis Ostfriesland stands, it is the official position of the Christian Reformed Church that nothing Dr. Wezeman has taught, however faulty or obscure, can or may be, or need be condemned in our midst as false doctrine.

II. *The document of Classis Ostfriesland admits the evidence but fails to convict.*

We believe that even a cursory reading of the report will prove the correctness of this significant declaration. In view of all the criticism of Classis Ostfriesland, in view of all the admissions of errors, modernistic language, etc., by Dr. Wezeman himself, we cannot but ask: can it be true that a Bible teacher is so repeatedly guilty of errors, modernistic language, passages that can easily be interpreted as Modernistic, etc., and yet not teach any false doctrine or Modernism? Can a man get so close to the fire, and so repeatedly, and yet not be burned?

But there are also particular passages that establish our contention in a very convincing fashion.

(a) Under 12, (2), p. 9 we read: "In our comment on III, C, 3 we have expressed ourselves on the unsatisfactory nature of Dr. Wezeman's statements about the will of Yahweh finally superseding the will of all the other gods. If Dr. Wezeman should insist on maintaining this sentence, he would come into conflict with the inspiration of Scripture."

Now surely we are all agreed that if a brother, by *maintaining* a certain passage would come into conflict with Inspiration, then the passage itself *is* in conflict with Inspiration. And of course, such teaching, teaching namely in conflict with inspiration, is false doctrine. Yet Classis Ostfriesland refuses to state this, refuses to convict, though it plainly admits by implication that the evidence is there.

(b) Under 9, (1), (a), p. 7: "Besides indicating the impartiality of Yahweh's justice, it also pointed to Amos' belief that the moral will of Yahweh had finally superseded the will of all the other gods." As this statement stands, it cannot be defended. Our previous quotation makes very plain that what Classis Ostfriesland must mean here is that it cannot be defended *because it is in conflict with inspiration.*

We also read: "It is our conviction that Dr. Wezeman should repudiate this sentence." So then, you have here a sentence which according to Classis Ostfriesland itself, cannot be defended, "it must be repudiated." It is in conflict with Inspiration, yet Classis refuses to declare that it has found false teaching or Modernism. And it asked and received no admission or repudiation of false teaching. And it is very plainly stated that no modernistic philosophy has been proved (p. 14).

This to our mind, is a very plain and very sad case of a church court that admits the evidence, yet refuses to convict.

And therefore we do not hesitate to say, in a Christian spirit yet with all firmness, that this document and its position and method constitute a danger to our church; just as great a danger as would result for society and state from the refusal of a civil court to convict the guilty, though it had the evidence and admitted it.

III. This document *abounds in attempted defenses and justifications and excuses* that condemn themselves, and that would, if approved by Synod, make it difficult to fight Modernism in any form.

For instance modernistic *language* is repeatedly admitted, with the implication of course that the *thought* must not be termed modernistic. But that whole distinction is untenable, unscientific and dangerous. Language is the expression of thought. That is even true of an isolated expression or phrase. But that is doubly true when we are dealing with whole sentences and long passages.

Take, for instance, the Amos passage on the Divinity of Yahweh. There is thought there—a philosophy, a fundamental line of reasoning on Israel's religious development. The thought is definitely evolutionistic. And we

But again, though the evidence is plain, Classis Ostfriesland refuses to convict. And thus its logic becomes so feeble that it is no longer effective.

Surely with such weak reasoning we will never maintain ourselves ever against modernistic teaching.

Again, the fact that Classis Ostfriesland will not convict, though the evidence is often by implication admitted, leads to the very dangerous position that material that should be termed modernistic, if it appeared in a modernistic production, may not be so judged and condemned *because it appears alongside* of other material that plainly reflects the Reformed view. (See page 6, top of page.)

We not only disagree with this view, but consider it extremely dangerous. The same method of reasoning would make it impossible for a member of a congregation successfully to protest against modernistic teaching found in a certain part of a sermon, because the rest of the sermon of the minister, or the other parts of the sermon criticized were unobjectionable.

We hold that plainly modernistic teaching must be declared to be exactly what it is, wherever it is found. We believe the good things found alongside of it *demand* this, for the good condemns the bad. The view advanced by Classis Ostfriesland would render us practically helpless in our fight against false teaching, for it always makes its first appearance only in spots.

IV. We next wish to point out that just because Classis Ostfriesland refuses to convict of Modernism, *the admissions made by Dr. Wezeman have little or no value.*

For instance, if there is no false doctrine or Modernism, of what value is it to the church that Dr. Wezeman repudiates any and all conclusions of a modernistic nature that can be drawn from the Notes? For the whole setting and thrust of this repudiation is this that such conclusions are not justified. They do Dr. Wezeman an injustice. Small wonder that he repudiates such conclusions. But what confession is there in such repudiation?

Again, when Dr. Wezeman says on page 2 (7) of his confession with respect to the sentence on the moral will of Yahweh superseding the will of the other gods, "I acknowledge this to be an error"—it would seem at first

sight that this is a confession that has real merit and content. For the sentence is unqualified. And yet his own claim "Permit me to say that I have not taught false doctrine," (see Agenda, p. 180) again robs the admission of all force and meaning.

For if there be an "error" here, as there certainly is, then the error is this, that a wrong view on the *doctrine of God,* denying His Eternal Almighty power is ascribed to an inspired prophet. This "error" therefore is in conflict with the first article of our faith and in conflict with Inspiration. In other words, if it is an error, it is false doctrine. If it is not admitted to be false doctrine, the admission that it is an error is meaningless, *and* we do not understand *why it is made.*

V. We next ask the question: *how Classis Ostfriesland has arrived at this unhappy attempt at a more lenient solution of the Wezeman case.*

In our opinion, page 1 of its document gives the answer. They hoped to save the man. They proceeded on the principle that a man must be considered innocent until he is proved guilty.

There is something here that appeals to all. Yet we fear that it is exactly at this point that Classis Ostfriesland made its mistake. It was, we fear, too intent on saving the man, *while examining the evidence.* And that attitude of mind is, of course, fatal to any objective consideration of the evidence.

First, in any investigation, the *facts must be ascertained,* ascertained objectively, without the slightest bias or prejudice, and with no other controlling purpose but to see the facts clearly, honestly and courageously.

Nor was it correct to *proceed in the investigation, on the principle* that Dr. Wezeman was innocent. From the very nature of the case, it must proceed, as any investigating committee, on no assumption whatsoever, neither of guilt nor innocence. It must investigate to *answer* the question of guilt or innocence. It must investigate *with a question* in mind, not with an assumption.

Then, when the evidence has been gathered objectively, then, the classis sitting as a court most certainly must hold Dr. Wezeman to be innocent, unless there is clear proof of guilt.

But we fear that these two functions, investigation and official judgment were not carefully distinguished. We fear that the *assumption* that *he was innocent obscured the evidence* or kept the classis from acting as the evidence demanded.

And again, if the evidence had first been examined objectively, it appears to us that Classis Ostfriesland would have realized that, if Dr. Wezeman could be saved at all, he could be saved only by helping him to see clearly the modernistic character and trend of his teaching, and by asking frank and unqualified repudiation. No one who errs is ever saved by minimizing the nature of his transgressions.

And so Classis Ostfriesland with the best intentions no doubt is itself responsible to some extent for the sad situation facing us as a Synod. This sad situation namely, that Dr. Wezeman even now cannot see the dangerous character of some of his teachings, and boldly claims "I have taught no false doctrine." Therefore we also do not share the view of some that he can easily be saved *in his position as a responsible leader in our circles.* Without repudiation surely he could not be saved. But who may ask him to repudiate contrary to his own convictions? And who has a right to think that Dr. Wezeman would do this, and thus repudiate the whole previous history he has made in this case?

VI. Finally we must say a few words as to the sad practical consequences of this decision of Classis Ostfriesland especially if it should be approved by Synod.

A. *We have here a document that appears to point in two directions.* Some interpret it as a vindication for Dr. Wezeman. (Fundamentally this is correct, for no Modernism was found or admitted.) Others say, since Dr. Wezeman has admitted his errors, why cannot the case be considered closed.

Such a decision, a decision that appears to point in two directions can never satisfactorily settle this controversy or bring peace to the church. It will be a fruitful source of endless controversy. We urge Synod, especially with a view to the peace of our Chicago churches, but also with a view to the doctrinal purity and future of our church, to give an unqualified answer to the question whether Dr. Wezeman is guilty of teaching false doctrine.

B. The fact must be clearly understood by Synod that an approval of Classis Ostfriesland's decision would mean that officially the Christian Reformed Church declares that it is not false doctrine to teach that the Israelites at Mt. Sinai either had only a tribal concepion of God, or served no gods at all—that it is not false doctrine to teach that an inspired prophet believed that Jehovah finally triumphed over the other gods; that it is not false doctrine to teach that Paul brought unto the Corinthians the way of salvation, "lived for them by Christ and summed up in the great law of love." And so we could continue.

But the point must be clearly understood. We have charged Dr. Wezeman with false doctrine. Classis Ostfriesland has upheld his ministerial status without asking or receiving any repudiation or confession of false doctrine. If its decisions are upheld by Synod then the official status of all these teachings is this, that, whatever minor errors may have crept in, *they are not false doctrine.*

To make plain what this would actually mean, we point out that the position of Classis Ostfriesland even implies the view that *teachings in conflict with Inspiration are no longer false doctrine in our midst.* For it plainly states that Dr. Wezeman by maintaining a certain sentence, *would come into conflict with the inspiration of Scripture.* Yet no confession of false doctrine is asked. And his own bold claim "Permit me to say that I have not taught false doctrine" stands unchallenged.

But he has taught, according to Classis Ostfriesland itself, what is in conflict with Inspiration. Therefore even such teaching would no longer be false doctrine in our midst if Synod does not unqualifiedly refuse to approve this decision of Classis Ostfriesland.

C. It should also be clearly understood that an approval of Classis Ostfriesland's action and position would render the church helpless over against such teachings in the future. For let it not be forgotten that, as regards a minister's teaching, he can be deposed only on the ground of *false doctrine,* not on the ground of minor errors or unfortunate expressions or terminology. And only of *false doctrine* can the church ask repudiation. *If*

it dare not charge false doctrine, it cannot take decisive action against any one because of his teaching.

Dr. Wezeman has finally admitted several errors. But if anyone in the future should hold and publish similar views, and refuse to admit even that they are errors, the church would stand helpless. For it has once declared that they are *not* false doctrine and thereby deprived itself *of its right* to condemn and depose.

Brethren, the issues are important and the situation demands that Synod choose and decide. Your Synodical Committee and one of our classes differ on doctrinal issues of a fundamental nature.

We pray earnestly that the Lord may give abundant light to Synod also, yea especially in this important question.

We pray earnestly that our Christian Reformed Zion may see the truth clearly, may speak the truth in love, and may testify to the truth with the courage of our founders.

With fraternal greetings,

The Synodical Committee in re Wezeman case,

REV. MARTIN MONSMA, *Pres.*
REV. A. WASSINK, *Vice Pres.*
REV. EDWARD B. PEKELDER, *Sec'y.*
PROFESSOR L. BERKHOF
REV. JOHN EHLERS
REV. W. RUTGERS, TH.D.
PROF. M. J. WYNGAARDEN, PH.D.
ELDER WM. BIERMA

Supplement XVII.

STATEMENT TO SYNOD BY F. H. WEZEMAN

ESTEEMED BRETHREN SYNOD OF 1937:

PERMIT me to place before you some observations concerning the charges against me presented in the report of the committee of Synod.

1. The synodical committee refers to a passage found in O.T. IV, p. 11. Concerning a sentence in that passage which reads, "Besides indicating the impartiality of Yahweh's justice, it also pointed to Amos' belief that the moral will of Yahweh had finally superseded the will of all the other gods." I acknowledge this to be an error. The statement, as it stands, is wrong. I assure you that it is inconsistent with what I intended and of course should have written.

This same passage contains the sentence, "With this step ethical monotheism had been attained." Concerning this matter of ethical monotheism I wrote in the second edition of my course on "The Minor Prophets" as follows:

"6. *The Ethical Emphasis of Amos.*

Our study thus far has already shown how the high, pure, true, revealed Jehovah worship was debased, diluted and intermingled with pagan Canaanitish elements. Not advance and progress is taking place in the religious life of the people of God, but degradation and deterioration. This debased type of false religion had its necessary effect upon the morals, the individual and social conduct of the people. It bred dishonesty, immorality, injustice. To stem this tide, to correct, reprove, warn and woo Jehovah called and equipped His chosen servants. Amos was one of such. Jehovah sent him to open the eyes of the people to the qualities of holiness, righteousness an omnipotence in the Being of their covenant God. Many of them had begun to think of Jehovah in terms of the Baal gods.

The message of Amos brings God anew as He had always been made known to them and their fathers, as a God of justice, of purity, of mercy. This ethical quality in the being of God, vitally related to His holiness, and righteousness, is emphasized in Amos. It receives renewed emphasis because there was gross failure by the people in his day to think of this or to reckon with this. With this in mind, and in this sense, we can properly say that there is in the book of Amos an emphasis on ethical monotheism. That is, Israel's God, is one, indeed the one and only God of the universe, in distinc-

tion from the multiplicity of Canaanitish gods. Then, too, Israel's God is ethical, that is, He acts with justice and in equity, in distinction from the Baal gods who are unjust, dishonest, and immoral.

Those who hold to the evolutionary conception of Israelitish history, so contrary to our revelation conception, think of ethical monotheism as a high view of God finally arrived at, grasped by and taught by some prophets, notably Amos, and as something coming forth out of the religious development of the Israelitish people. This is contrary to God's revelation of Himself from the very first pages of Genesis onward. It is also contrary to the picture we have of the popular religion of Israel. This was one not of 'progress' but, as has been so frequently stated, one of deterioration. No, not ethical monotheism in the sense of national religious development, but in the sense of an emphasis by Jehovah Himself through Amos His servant upon the qualities of justice and mercy, morality, and reliability in His being. Such a god demanded of His people like ethical conduct, righteous dealings in the courts, in the market-place, everywhere, morality, reliability."

I believe that this makes clear my position on this point. I wish to state that the two items above referred to and which are found in the first edition of that course are both in form and content inconsistent with the preponderance of my teaching in the same sets of Notes wherein they occur, and not only that but they are inconsistent with the Biblical record.

2. Attention is called to two paragraphs in project 20 of O.T. I. The overstatement of Israel's religious degradation in the first paragraph makes it wrong.

In this connection I wish to say that the statement in the second paragraph of Project 20, reading "Then came the higher revelation of God through Moses . . .'" is in my opinion contrary to Scripture and our standards if that passage is understood to allege that the revelation then made to Moses was higher than a lower revelation wherein he revealed himself in patterns of "good and evil spirits" or a "tribal god." That is wrong in form and content. It is clearly inconsistent with the general and specific teaching of my Notes.

3. The synodical committee calls attention to a note of mine in the Introduction to Zechariah. They state, "the vision, which is one of the most important means of revelation, (is made) the product of the prophet." Let me first of all say that I begin that paragraph with a declaration that objective revelation came to the prophet Zechariah, I wrote, "It would seem as if the purpose of God, spiritually communicated to the prophet . . ." How-

ever, the symbolic figures to which reference is made were clearly according to Scripture a part of that objective revelation.

4. Reference is made to O.T. IV p. 14 which reads, "His imagination was one of extraordinary vividness. The opening sentence reveals this . . ." If the words employed by me must lead to the conclusion that it was his imagination which gave birth to his vision of God then I hasten to state that this is a decidedly wrong statement. That has never been my view, and it is not now. I wished only to describe the type of person Amos was, his talents of personality, the mental gifts with which he had been endowed. What I had in mind is stated by Ridderbos in his "Het Godswoord der Profeten," p. 172, "verder vinden we bij Amos een groot aantal schilderachtige beelden of vergelijkingen, waarbij zijn oorspronkelijkheid blijkt . ."

5. The committee calls attention to my passage in N.T. I, "The Life of Paul" p. 43, concerning Paul's vision at Troas. I have previously stated and I wish here to repeat that in so far as vision is confused with imagination and vice versa, this statement is wrong. The vision which came to Paul was a part of objective revelation and the use made of that vision by his own imagination is another matter. Without proper caution I introduced the popular thought concerning the vision an idealistic person may have with what in this instance was clearly a vision from God.

6. The committee refers to O.T. p. 7 "It was in this state of society that the revelation and conception of Yahweh, the God of Israel arose." I agree with the committee's judgment that "revelation does not arise in any state of society, but is given by God." My sentence leads one to conclude that I hold that revelation does arise. This was not my thought then nor is it now.

7. Criticism is directed against O.T. IV p. 14, "He rested the truth of his affirmation neither on miracles nor on a book but on conscience and history. He was one of the first to discover that God's favor means discipline for service, not prosperous ease."

I do not agree with the committee that this affirmation referred to is that of "God is not mocked, neither is He propitiated by feasts and offerings, 'but let judgment roll down as waters, and righteousness as a mighty stream'."

However, if my words convey the thought that the affirmations of Amos did not rest upon his divine call and on the revelation from God, then I say without hesitation that that statement is in error.

8. Reference is made to N.T. I, "Life of Paul," p. 35, 36. It is stated that the Notes hold that Peter and Paul are at variance with each other at Jerusalem. I desire to say that this error is entirely mechanical. Through negligence on my own part and that of my stenographer material which should have been incorporated in the following project which deals with the Antioch controversy mistakenly was made part of the project which deals with the Jerusalem conference. I believe there are indications in the material itself which show that I did not believe that Peter and Paul were at variance in Jerusalem. The questions in review at the end of that Unit in that course bring this out. I did not at that time, nor now, hold to any of the views of Baur regarding the Jerusalem-Antioch controversy.

The Synodical Committee was justified on the face of the material to give their interpretation, and as it stands I repudiate this passage.

9. Concerning Kadesh-Barnea I will say that the synodical committee properly states that I am in error where the Notes say that the Israelites spent many years in Kadesh-Barnea. They were there not many years but about two years. But as to the other charge made by the synodical committee, may I remind you that I am speaking here of the reason why God did not immediately lead his people by the more direct way into the land of Canaan. What I have said in this section exactly corresponds with the explanation which Calvin gives of this passage in his commentary (Harmony of the Pentateuch, Vol. I, p. 232).

"Moses here assigns the reason why God did not immediately lead his people by the more direct way into the land of Canaan, which would have been just as easy to him, but preferred to bring them around through the desert, by a long and difficult and dangerous journey; viz., lest, if perhaps they had met with enemies to contend against, a ready means of return would have encouraged them to go back to Egypt. We know how great was the supineness and cowardice of this people, as soon as any difficulty presented itself; and how quick they

were to revolt from the divine government, as often as a heavier burden than they liked was imposed upon them. We know how often they repented of having followed God as their leader, and thus were prepared to throw away by their ingratitude the grace offered to them. When, therefore, they were powerless in the use of arms, and were altogether without experience of military tactics, with what courage would they have engaged with an enemy, if any should have advanced against them within a few days of their coming out? Assuredly they would not have borne up against a single assault, but would have been willing to submit themselves rather to the Egyptians, with humble supplications for forgiveness. Lest, then, any desire of return should steal over their hearts, God was willing to set up a barrier behind them in the difficulty of the journey." Of course, the major reason for Israel's difficulties was spiritual. Because of their unbelief there was delay in going on to Canaan. This is covered in O.T. I p. 39 by the question "4. Why did the Lord announce that the Israelites were not to enter into the promised land?"

11. Attention is called to this same course where the Day of Atonement is classified as being Post-Mosaic. This too is wrong. However, this was a mechanical error made in transcribing this material.

12. The committee states that there is material in the Notes which holds that the teaching of Moses respecting God was contrary to that of Amos. The passages referred to are O. T. I, p. 27, and IV, p. 11. If the words there written bear out this contention, then I wholeheartedly disavow those words. I never intended to teach that the message of Moses was contrary to that of Amos. But if that thought is conveyed then I beg to say that they contain error and I disavow it. I believe there is an abundance of material in my Bible Notes to support that disavowal.

13. Concerning the passage in the Notes which deals with chapters six and seven of Micah, the committee states that there a purely ethical way of salvation is referred to. More could and should have been said in these Notes concerning the objective elements in the way of salvation.

14. In connection with the committee's comment on a sentence in the Introduction to I Cor., where the "way of salvation" is spoken of, I agree that it is here given a purely ethical interpretation. Because the context calls for an application of ethical principles to the Corinthian situation, I should not have used the phrase "way of salvation."

15. The synodical committee refers to a point in N. T. I, "Life and teachings of Jesus," p. 90,

What does the Cross reveal?

1) Divine love in all its sacrificial power, tenderness, and grace.

2) Sin laid bare in all its loathsomeness.

I believe the committee, in order to do full justice to this quotation should have completed the passage. The third question which was left out reads, "ADD MANY OTHERS." This is of course a pedagogical device to bring out through class discussion and class work the rich significance of the cross beyond what is contained in the first two items of the Notes. The surrounding material concerning the significance of his life, sufferings and death. Here are a few quotations. p. 89, "Was Jesus experiencing God's righteous condemnation of sin at this time?" p. 90, "The work of Atonement was complete. The work of reconciliation had been completed. The chasm dividing man from God had been bridged. The condemnation of the sinner had been removed by the perfect sacrifice of Jesus. He had come to die that we should never die."

16. The committee refers to N. T. I, life and teachings of Jesus, Unit II, project IV, p. 19 where the term "divine element in his nature" is used. No commingling of the divine nature and the human nature of Christ was intended. To speak of a divine element in the nature of Jesus is clearly out of line with our Reformed vocabulary and I am sorry that it occurred.

17. Reference is made by the committee to "N. T. II, Life and letters of Paul, p. 28, "Kept in Prison: but prayer was made . . ." In so far as the criticism of the committee is directed against a failure to emphasize more adequately the objective element in the prayer here referred to, I agree that this could and undoubtedly should have been done. In the second edition of these notes this

was done. I most assuredly did not intend to subjectivize prayer. I assumed the objective phase of prayer and therefore asked, "Can there be doubt in such a case as to the outcome?"

18. N. T. II, Life and Letters of Paul, p. 28. Here the committee objects to the exclusive emphasis of man's effort in conversion. There is no denial by me of God's part in the work of conversion. I have made that clear in the preceding pages of this very same course, and elsewhere in the Notes. I believe the criticism of the committee is justifiable in calling attention to the fact that conversion as spoken of here should not receive that exclusively human emphasis. It is misleading as it stands.

Brethren, I have given my candid and sincere reactions to the items contained in the synodical report. The synodical committee holds that I have taught false doctrine. When I have in mind the definition of false doctrine as given by Dr. Herman Bavinck in his Geref. Dogm. 2nd ed., vol. IV, p. 347, and adopted by Joh. Jansen, in his "De Kerkenordening," p. 338, I cannot agree. Then I must reiterate that I have not taught false doctrine.

However, the synodical committee's interpretation of false doctrine is evidently different. They state, Agenda, p. 66, "False doctrines are teachings that run contrary to the Bible and our Confessional Standards. The teaching of false doctrine need not necessarily be intentional and deliberate, but may also be unintentional. However, the one type readily passes into the other when persisted in after the erroneous teachings have been pointed out."

With the reservation that my teaching of the criticized passages was not intentional and deliberate, but "unintentional," I can agree with the judgment of the committee that their definition applies to some of the passages in my Notes, and thereby of course constitute the teaching of false doctrine. I deeply regret this. I repudiate what in the Notes is inconsistent with Scripture and Standards. I trust that this statement will open the way for a final settlement.

Respectfully submitted,

F. H. WEZEMAN.

Supplement XVIII.

THE CHARGES AGAINST DR. WEZEMAN, AS SUSTAINED BY SYNOD

(Cf. Articles 131, 149, 152, 156, 159)

I. *There are passages in the Notes of Dr. Wezeman which contain manifestations of a false, evolutionistic view of the development of revelation and of the religion of Israel:*

A. Old Testament IV, p. 11: "The Divinity of Yahweh. In the days of Amos, the people regarded Yahweh as only one of the many gods. Although they believed that he was the true God of Israel, they also recognized Bel and Nabu as gods of the Babylonians; Chemosh, as the god of the Moabites; Dagon, as the god of the Philistines; etc. Of course, a loyal subject of Yahweh wasn't supposed to worship any of these strange gods, but the early Hebrew was firmly convinced that they lived in these countries just as Yahweh lived in Canaan. This worship of one god accompanied by the belief in the existence of many gods is called monolatry.

"Amos' teaching concerning Yahweh struck a death blow to the existing monolatry. If the central quality of Yahweh was righteousness, then he had to be omniscient and omnipresent to enforce that righteousness. Amos did not hesitate to include Damascus and Assyria under the moral jurisdiction of Yahweh. In the opening chapters of his Book, Amos saw all the nations around Palestine subjected to the same punishment of violating the justice and righteousness commanded by Yahweh. Besides indicating the impartiality of Yahweh's justice, it also pointed to Amos' belief that the moral will of Yahweh had finally superseded the will of all the other gods. Yahweh is more than simply one of the gods — he is the supreme god. Yahweh is not merely national, but God in the sense that we now understand it. This idea is expressed in the name 'Yahweh of Hosts.' It had reference to the Universe which Yahweh had created and over which he ruled. (See Amos iv, 13.) With this step, ethical monotheism had been attained."

This passage is in conflict with Article 5 of our Confession, Heidelberg Catechism, Question 19, and in conflict with Scripture, cf. what is adduced under the next paragraph I, b.

Confession, Article 5:

"We receive all these books, and these only, as holy and canonical, for the regulation, foundation, and confirmation of our faith; believ-

ing without any doubt all things contained in them, not so much because the Church receives and approves them as such, but more especially because the Holy Spirit witnesses in our hearts that they are from God, and also because they carry the evidence thereof in themselves. For the very blind are able to perceive that the things foretold in them are being fulfilled."

(In the above article we wish to emphasize the words: "Believing without any doubt all things contained in them.")

Heidelberg Catechism, Question 19:

"19. Q. Whence do you know this?
A. From the holy gospel, which God Himself first revealed in Paradise; afterwards published by the holy patriarchs and prophets and foreshadowed by the sacrifices and other ceremonies of the law; and lastly fulfilled by His only-begotten Son."

(According to the above, the doctrine of one God—monotheism—was revealed in Paradise and unto the patriarchs.)

B. Old Testament I, p. 27: "Even greater than his achievement in uniting the tribes of Israel into one nation and in liberating them from slavery is the work of Moses as a teacher of religion. God spoke through Moses to Israel of truth, justice, and service. The revelation of God brought 3,000 years ago to a horde of desert nomads is the foundation for the religions of half the world today. Imagine ourselves in the place of these nomads to grasp what changes had to take place in their lives. Some nomadic tribes knew of no gods at all, worshipping merely good and evil spirits. The tribes which did worship a god thought of him as belonging to themselves alone. The god was expected to take an interest in every tribal undertaking, whether it be a raid on the cattle of a neighor or an attack upon a wayfarer to rob him of his camel and merchandise. When the booty was divided the god received his share, just as the members of the tribe received theirs. They did practise a form of justice, but only within the tribe for the wrong done to one of their own members, toward other tribes they might act as they pleased.

"Then came the higher revelation of God through Moses. God was not merely the god of one tribe, but of the whole nation."

This is also in conflict with the Confession, Article 5, and Heidelberg Catechism, Question 19, quoted above.

The representations found in the above passages, quoted under A and B, are in conflict with Scripture. This may be argued in the following manner:

The book of Genesis is certainly monotheistic throughout, though it bears some evidence of the fact that the people in general did not keep God in remembrance and

engaged in the worship of idols. Abraham was separated from the idolatrous world, in order that in him and his descendants the light of true religion might continue to shine. He gave Abraham a universal promise that would not fit in the mouth of one who was only the god of a clan. "In thee shall all the families of the earth be blessed." Melchizedek in blessing Abraham spoke of Abraham's God as "God Most High, possessor (maker) of heaven and earth." Gen. 14:19. The patriarch knew that his God also had the cities of the plain in His hand, and in Gen. 24:3 speaks of Jehovah as "the God of heaven and the God of the earth." Isaac and Jacob, to whom the promise of Abraham was renewed, also knew Him as such. From their time on the name "God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob" became one of the revelatory names of Jehovah. It was the name with which God introduced Himself to Moses at the burning bush, and in the deliverance which He promised He certainly revealed Himself as more than a tribal, and even more than a national God.

But did not the tribes, when they came forth out of Egypt, each have a tribal god? This is what we learn from the Notes of Dr. Wezeman. In so far as they served any god at all, it was a tribal god. We are naturally curious to see the proof for this. Dr. Wezeman pointed to several passages of Scripture which prove that their forefathers served other gods in Mesopotamia and in Egypt, such as Joshua 24:14; Lev. 17:7; Ezek. 20:2-8, 16, 24; and Amos 5:25, 26. But these passages certainly do not prove that each tribe had its own god. They do not speak of the separate tribes at all; much less of each one having his own god. They simply testify to the fact that the people of Israel was guilty of idolatry in Egypt. There are many passages which prove that they committed the sin of idolatry, when they were already settled in Canaan. Do these then also prove that they still had tribal gods? Moreover, were there no evidences of true religion among Israel in Egypt, and therefore of monotheism? The midwives, we read, feared God. Ex. 1:17, 21. It was by faith that Moses' parents hid him. Heb. 11:23. When the people were in desperate straits they appealed to Jehovah, Ex. 5:21. And when they had passed through the Red Sea, the people feared Jehovah and believed in Jehovah, Ex. 14:31, and that not merely as a tribal or a

national god, but as the God who had power also over Egypt. Moreover, under the guidance of Moses, they sang a wonderful song, in which they also said, "Who is like unto thee, O Jehovah, among the gods? Who is like thee, glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders?" The whole idea of the people of Israel as having merely tribal gods when they left Egypt, is carried into the text.

But there is something even more serious in the passages under consideration. They associate the supposed changes in the religion of the people with a change in the revelation and conception of Jehovah, and in that respect are entirely in line with the critical views of the development of revelation. The Notes do not say that God first revealed Himself as a tribal God but this is certainly implied in the Notes as they stand. Dr. Wezeman first speaks of the tribes that came forth out of Egypt as having each a tribal god, and then goes on to say, "Then came the higher revelation through Moses. God was not merely the God of one tribe, but the whole nation." This implies that there was a preceding lower revelation. It might be said that while this interpretation has a measure of plausibility, yet we are not warranted in interpreting thus a production which clearly acknowledges the correct view of revelation, and whose author claims that the interpretation given does not reproduce his meaning. We fail, however, to see how this passage can be interpreted so as to harmonize with the correct view which is found elsewhere in the Notes. Dr. Wezeman said at the interrogation that for the word "Higher" should be substituted the word "high," and called the expression an unfortunate one. The development, he said, was in the religion of the people. But the word "higher," is in the text, and does not modify "religion," but "revelation." And even if the word "higher" is removed, then the Notes still teach that the revelation to Moses was to the effect that God was not merely the God of one tribe, but of the whole nation. God revealed Himself through Moses as a national God. Whatever Dr. Wezeman teaches elsewhere, this is what he teaches here. And that is contrary to the teachings of Scripture, as appears abundantly from such passages as Ex. 34:10-11; Num. 16:22, Deut. 4; 32-35, 39; 5, 26; 6:4; 32:39 and many others.

II. *There are passages in the Notes of Dr. Wezeman which contain manifestations of a naturalistic view of revelation:*

A. Old Testament IV, p. 72: "It would seem as if the purpose of God, spiritually communicated to the prophet, is translated by his imagination into these symbolic figures, and only then is its application to actual affairs comprehended. This process evidently belongs to the type of mind which thinks first of all in pictures, as it is said creative minds often do. Especially when the subject is of great but obscure movements in the mind of man, or of happenings which lie far in the future, we can understand why a symbol is the sole vehicle for reception, but also of the expression of the message."

In this passage Dr. Wezeman makes the vision, which is one of the most important means of revelation, the product of the prophet. Confer Agenda pp. 73-75. This is also the presupposition in the following passages:

B. Old Testament IV, p. 14: "His (Amos) imagination was one of extraordinary vividness. The opening sentence reveals this: 'The words of Amos . . . which he saw'; 'the Lord showed me'; 'I saw the Lord standing by the altar'."

C. New Testament, Life and Letters of Paul, p. 43. The Vision in Troas: "'The world' is calling, beckoning! Paul had the vision! Vision is imagination, hearing voices and seeing ideals that lure and urge us on. All the great achievements of men are born of vision."

These passages are contrary to Article 3 of our Confession:

"We confess that this Word of God was not sent nor delivered by the will of man, but that *men spake from God, being moved by the Holy Spirit*, as the apostle Peter says; and that afterwards God, from a special care which He had for us, and our salvation, commanded His servants, the prophets and apostles to commit His revealed word to writing; and He Himself wrote with His own finger the two tables of the law. Therefore we call such writings holy and divine Scriptures."

These passages from the Notes are also contrary to such passages from Scripture as Num. 12:6; Jer. 23:16; and Hos. 12:10.

D. Two other passages represent the position that revelation is not supernatural but a natural process:

1) Old Testament IV, p. 7: "It was in this state of society that the revelation and conception of Yahweh, the God of Israel, arose."

According to this expression revelation arises or emerges, but this does not fit in with the proper conception of revelation. Revelation does not arise in any state of society, but is given by God.

2) Old Testament IV, p. 14: "He (Amos) rested the truth of his affirmation neither on miracles nor on a book but on conscience and history. He was one of the first to discover that God's favor means discipline for service, not prosperous ease."

The affirmation referred to is stated in the following words: "God is not mocked, neither is He propitiated by feasts and offerings, 'but let judgment roll down as waters, and righteousness as a mighty stream'." In connection with this it is said: "He rested the truth of His affirmation neither on miracles nor on a book, but on conscience and history." This means that he rested the truth of his affirmation, not on supernatural, but on natural revelation, conscience and history. Did he not rest it on his "thus saith the Lord," that is, on a direct communication of God? And was not the fact that God's favor means discipline for service the teaching of Jehovah rather than the discovery of Amos?

These representations are contrary to Article 3 of our Confession (cf. above), and to many passages from Scripture, as Amos 5:16; Jer. 23:16, 21, 22; Ezek. 13:1-3; Heb. 1:1, and others.

III. *There are passages in the Notes of Dr. Wezeman which contain other representations contrary to the Word of God:*

A. That Israel stayed in the desert a considerable time, spending many years at Kadesh-Barnea, to prepare for taking the land, Old Testament I, pp. 25, 33.

p. 25: "The Israelites were not yet prepared to advance upon Canaan for the inhabitants of that land were too powerful to be successfully attacked by a host of untrained slaves. For some time, Moses thought it would be best to live among the friendly tribes, till they could learn to act as one people. He determined, therefore, to lead them to the land where he had been received as a friend upon his flight from Egypt, and where he had heard the call of God to return to Egypt."

Old Testament I, p. 33: "For many years the Israelites remained at Kadesh-Barnea, during which time their union was made strong and lasting. They were getting ready for the next step, that of having land for themselves. There was the land of Canaan, where their ancestors had pastured their flocks — the land of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob — the land of promise. Quite naturally they wanted to know about the nature of the land and the difficulties which they might expect to meet. Accordingly spies were sent out. See Numbers 13:17 as to their instructions. Re-stated, the purpose of the spies' mission was to find out (a) whether the land was worth conquering; (b) whether the land could successfully be conquered by the Hebrews."

The representation we have here is this: Israel had to stay in the desert many years because Moses deemed this advisable in view of the fact that the people were not yet sufficiently trained for warfare. Moses thought it best that they should dwell in the desert for many years among

the friendly Kenites, in order that they might obtain the necessary training. There was a long period, therefore, in which Israel had to get ready for the attack.

This is an unbiblical representation. The whole idea of many years of preparation before the attempt at Kadesh-Barnea is absolutely excluded by the narrative. It was about a year and a half after they left Egypt that the people were enjoined to take the land. When they rebelled, and refused to go forward in faith, they had to wander in the desert forty years, cf. Num. 14:26-35. It was not lack of military experience, but lack of faith that caused them to wander in the desert for forty years, cf. Heb. 3:16-19.

B. That the terms "priests" and "Levites" were at first interchangeable, and that the Day of Atonement was post-Mosaic. We quote again from the Notes:

1. "The Levites . . . they were a subordinate class of temple officials. Priests and Levites were not the same. At first (confer Deuteronomy) the terms were interchangeable but a distinction was made later on. 'Priests' came to designate the lineal descendants of 'sons of Zadok'."

2. "The three post-Mosaic feasts were: (1) Purim; (2) Dedication; (3) Day of Atonement — a fast rather than a feast."

This is contrary to Scripture. From Num. 6:16, 17; 7:4-9; 18:2, 3, and other passages it is clear that the distinction between the priests and the Levites was from the beginning clearly drawn. This was not a later development.

And of the Mosaic origin of the Day of Atonement we read in Lev. 16. This Day was not an institution of later date. It was instituted by God through His servant Moses.

C. That Moses' teaching respecting God was contrary to that of Amos. Passages from the Notes to this effect have already been quoted above.

All such teachings are contrary to the Word of God, and also to our Confession, Art. V, quoted above, and Art. VII, where we read: "It is unlawful for any one, though an apostle, to teach otherwise than we are now taught in the Holy Scriptures."

IV. *There are passages in the Notes of Dr. Wezeman which are manifestations of a purely ethical representation of the way of salvation which is not in harmony with our Confession nor with Scripture:*

A. Old Testament IV, p. 45: "Theme: The Way of Salvation" . . . Under (3) we read, "Verse 8 of chapter 6 is considered by many as the greatest verse in the Old Testament. It is a classic passage. Do you agree that Micah sums up in this verse the principal teachings of the Hebrew religion? (Cf. Ps. 15; Matt. 22:35-40; James 1: 1-27). Comment on each of these three great essentials of a religious life: (a) To do justly; (b) To love kindness; (c) To walk humbly.

4. What does Christianity add to these three?

5. Comment on what you consider especially significant in chapter 7."

B. Life and Letters of Paul, p. 94, also contains a passage in which the way of salvation is mentioned. We read, "Unselfish, ready for any and every sacrifice, in his daily life, a true image of Christ, he woos the souls of the Corinthians, points out to them the way of salvation, lived for them by Christ and summed up in the great Law of Love."

The way here indicated is interpreted by the Orange Book to be the "way of Christian conduct, of Christian practice, of Christian love."

Here again, we have the same emphasis on ethical conduct as the way of salvation, while the more important elements of the saving death of Christ on the cross and of faith in Him, so strongly stressed by Paul in this letter to the Corinthians, are ignored.

The purely ethical way seems to loom largest in the mind of the author of the Notes, and yet that way, considered apart from the atoning death of Christ and the renewing operation of the Holy Spirit, is no way of salvation at all, though it is the only way of which the Modernist knows. Moreover, the obscure statement that Christ lived the way of salvation for the Corinthians seems to agree with the contention of the Modernists that Christ saves by His life rather than by His death. But even so the statement that Christ lived the way of salvation for the Corinthians is enigmatic. How could Christ live the way of salvation, and could He live it for others?

This is not in harmony with our Confessional Standards, for instance, the Canons of Dort, II:2, 7 and III-IV:11:

"Since, therefore, we are unable to make that satisfaction in our own person or to deliver ourselves from the wrath of God, He has been pleased of His infinite mercy to give His only-begotten Son for our Surety, who was made sin, and became a curse for us and in our stead, that He might make satisfaction to divine justice in our behalf."

"But as many as truly believe and are delivered and saved from sin and destruction through the death of Christ, are indebted for this benefit solely to the grace of God given them in Christ from everlasting, and not to any merits of their own."

"But when God accomplishes His good pleasure in the elect, or works in them through conversion, He not only causes the gospel to be externally preached to them, and powerfully illuminates their minds by His Holy Spirit, that they may rightly understand and discern the things of the Spirit of God; but by the efficacy of the same regeneerating Spirit He pervades the inmost recesses of man; He opens the closed and softens the hardened hearts, and circumcises that which was uncircumcised; infuses new qualities into the will, which though heretofore dead, He quickens; from being evil, disobedient, and refractory, He renders it good, obedient, and pliable, actuates and strengthens it, that like a good tree, it may bring forth the fruits of good actions."

Neither is this representation in harmony with Holy Scripture, as for instance, Rom. 1:16, 17; 1 Cor. 1:17-24; 1 Cor. 2:2; and Gal. 6:14.

Supplement XIX.

REPORT ABOUT POSSIBLE WORK IN UTAH

(See Art. 142 of Acta)

ESTEEMED BRETHREN OF SYNOD:

THE Synod of 1936 requested Classis Pella to investigate the former mission field of our churches in Utah. Agreeably to this request this Classis appointed the undersigned as a committee to inspect that territory locally.

In compliance with our charge we spent almost a week in Ogden where our labors were formerly centered. It was in this city particularly that the Dutch immigrants settled when they came to Utah. According to a seemingly reliable report there were some 4,000 Dutch counted there ten years ago. Since that time many have moved away, especially to Salt Lake City. We also inquired after the religious affiliations of those in that city and spent a day there to visit a few families. We did not discover, however, that there were any there who were formerly associated with our Mormon Mission. Therefore our report really concerns the city of Ogden.

There we tried to find first of all those families who had formed the nucleus of our mission. But most of them had gone to their reward. At least one of these had died a Mormon. The rest had nearly all moved away, out of Utah. Some children of one family are engaged in mission activities in California.

The children of those families connected with our mission who remained in Ogden are Mormons (as they always were). Some are active in their organization while others seem to be rather indifferent.

On the other hand we also found that a few families that had been favorably inclined toward our mission and sent their children there for Sunday School and Catechism classes have since remained aloof from Mormonism. These were glad to receive us, although they confessed to belong to no church. They are a sadly confused

people who have lost confidence in any religious teacher. One might call them sheep without a shepherd.

This designation may also be applied to another group. These people realize they have been deluded. Once they were Mormons; either they or their parents were converted to that faith out of the Reformed or the Christian Reformed Churches in the Netherlands. But they have come to see the error of their way and have broken with Mormonism. Others have not gone so far as to break with it but they profess to have no sympathy for it any longer. Some are very bitter toward its leaders.

Finally there are some of our kinsfolk who have never been Mormon but, for some reason, were never associated with our mission either. They are of Reformed ancestry in the Netherlands, and were very favorably inclined toward us when we visited them. But their attitude toward the church is one of indifference.

To be sure, we found a large number of our kinsfolk in a pathetic condition, to say the least. And what makes their condition all the more sad is that the few Protestant churches of Ogden seem to do next to nothing for the salvation of these souls. Nor did we find any "missions" there like one would expect in a city of its size. We found only the Salvation Army. We fear, indeed, that the gospel of Christ crucified and raised again for lost sinners is seldom, if ever, heard in some of Ogden's churches.

Here is, therefore, a real mission field. It's a challenge to any church that is looking for a place for its labors.

But it is also our conviction that the Lord must give us the man, or the men, as well as the field. And work in this field requires a man with special gifts. He must have the patience of a Job together with the spirit of an Elijah. His work should be of the "mission," perhaps "rescue mission" type; although the mental makeup of the people requires more teaching of the fundamentals of the Christian religion than most missions give. Of gathering folk together into a "mission station" with a view to organizing a church later, there seems to be no possibility for many years to come. Moreover, the missionary must be able to use the Dutch language (the Mormons still have weekly meetings in which the Dutch is used).

If we could place the proper man there we believe we could be a blessing to many souls who are now entirely neglected, or are deceived by teachers of error.

We beg to suggest that if a suitable person can be found, our churches should place him there for an indefinite time. The only way to really find out what can be done there would be to try it. Incidentally too the man would receive a trial in that particular field.

Imploring the indispensable guidance of the Holy Spirit for the sessions of Synod, we are

Respectfully yours,

I. VAN DELLEN
GERBEN ZYLSTRA

Supplement XX.

PROTEST AGAINST THE ADOPTION AND THE APPLICATION OF THE NEW HOME MISSION ORDER AND A KIND REQUEST TO SYNOD

ESTEEMED BRETHREN OF SYNOD:

I.

I FEEL constrained to register my protest against the adoption of the Home Mission Order by Synod of 1936. My protest is especially aimed at the application of that Mission Order by the Executive Committee of Synod to some of our Home Missionaries who were serving in this capacity before the new order was adopted. I loathe to protest an action of Synod; this is my first protest in all the years I have served our church. Not to protest at this time would be construed as concurring in the action of Synod and thereby also assuming responsibility, the more so because I am personally so vitally concerned. This responsibility I may not and will not assume. Therefore my protest. The grounds of my protest are the following:

1. The application of this Mission Order is doing violence, as I view it, to the calls these missionaries accepted from their respective calling bodies when they entered upon their work as missionaries, each in his respective field. These calls define their fields and stipulate the nature of their work, their duties, their prerogatives, their salaries, etc. Without consulting the missionaries this was all set aside by this Mission Order as applied by the Executive Committee. The missionaries are merely informed, that they henceforth are missionaries for the church at large; that all the stipulations of the call they accepted are abrogated; that as to their future duties, their salary, their field of labor, etc., Synod or the Executive Committee shall decide each time these bodies meet and the missionaries' work shall be regulated by the Synodical Committee. These missionaries have not accepted that kind of a call. This is now forced upon them, without allowing them a voice in the matter.

2. By thus applying this New Mission Order it is doing violence to the bodies that called these missionaries. For example a Classis has called a missionary, has made very definite promises to him in the call letter, but Synod comes along with its New Mission Order, which seems to mean that said Classis must now acquisce, not to do so would be revolution we are told in "The Banner"; the relation between Classis and missionary is abrogated; Classis is absolved of all its promises to the missionary it had solemnly called and set aside to a very definite field; Classis must say to the missionary, although we might wish to adhere to the terms of the call letter we gave you and which you accepted in good faith, we are bound by the New Home Mission Order, we cannot do otherwise than to deliver you into the hands of Synod's Executive Committee. Thus I at least was informed. This, brethren, does not look right to me. I put many question marks behind such reasoning. To say the least, it does violence to the calling bodies.

3. By thus applying this New Home Mission Order it does violence to sacred and solemn promises made our missionaries when called by their calling bodies, which promises, they naturally accepted for full value and in good faith. These promises are flagrantly and ruthlessly set aside. The Home Missionary is not in the least consulted, he is virtually told that contracts and promises have been set aside, that he has no choice whatsoever, all he can do is—take it or leave it. If he does not choose to labor under the direction of Synod's Home Mission Committee, according to the terms as Synod may decide upon, then he has only one alternate—he must terminate his services as a Home Missionary. The Executive Committee may properly assume that if he desires to remain in Home Mission work at all, he must be willing to co-operate with said committee according to the Home Mission Order adopted by Synod. If he is not willing to do this, there is only one way open for him and that is—to retire from the Home Mission field. This he cannot and may not do, since he has no other call. He is therefore forced to assume a yoke of which no mention was made—not even in the least hinted at as a possibility, when he accepted his call as a Home Missionary. All the beautiful solemn promises which were promised for, "as long as the Lord

may continue you in the work" are treated as a worthless scrap of paper. This seems to be in our day the way of the world—but it should not be thus in the church of Jesus Christ.

4. It seems to me, that it is not at all difficult to prove that such an application of this New Home Mission Order does violence to the Word of God, is in conflict with God's Word and therefore with the Church Order. Scores of texts can be quoted from Scripture, which state that promises once made must be adhered to; that only mutual agreement between the two contracting parties can dissolve a contract. Exceptions are only contracts conflicting with the Word of God or when emergencies would prevent execution of contract.

I am accompanying this protest with a document which I presented to the Classes whose call I accepted as Home Missionary, kindly asking these bodies how they can harmonize this application of this New Mission Order with their promises expressed in their call letter extended to me. I received no reply; no attempt was made to harmonize these things; I was merely told that Synod had spoken and Classes could only acquiesce regardless of how this may affect the missionary. This does not seem to me a moving in the way of justice and righteousness. Again it would not be difficult to prove from scripture that only in the way of justice and righteousness our beloved church can be blessed and exalted.

II.

I have therefore a kind request to Synod. Will Synod kindly make very plain to the churches that Synod or its Executive Committee has the right to ignore promises made to our missionaries and that Synod has the right to force calling bodies, which have called these missionaries, to abrogate the terms and stipulations made when these calls were issued and absolve these bodies of all obligations assumed to the missionary called by them? Could Synod for example, by also adopting a New Mission Order for our Indian and China work, thereby dissolve all relations that now exist between these missionaries and their calling bodies? This does not look good to me, but I only know in part, I gladly sit at the feet of the Synod to be instructed, providing its instruction can be proved

to be according to the Word of God and only, therefore, also according to our Church Order. In that case I shall bow my head in humble submission and obedience to such instruction.

I make this request not merely for myself but also for others. I know there are grave doubts in the minds of many as to these matters. I have talked and written to scores of people about this. In the document which I sent to the Classes and which I accompany with this protest for your inspection, I quoted the expression of a few, these I present for your information.

May the Lord give light and guidance to our Synod in all matters.

Yours very sincerely,

H. J. MULDER.

Supplement XXI.

SENATE ENROLLED ACT NO. 62

(See Art. 143)

Introduced by Senator Munshaw.

AN ACT to amend section six of act number one hundred forty-eight of the public acts of nineteen hundred one, entitled "An act to provide for the incorporation of Christian Reformed churches of America," being section ten thousand nine hundred seventy-nine of the compiled laws of nineteen hundred twenty-nine.

The People of the State of Michigan enact:

Section 1. Section six of act number one hundred forty-eight of the public acts of nineteen hundred one, entitled "An act to provide for the incorporation of Christian Reformed churches of America," being section ten thousand nine hundred seventy-nine of the compiled laws of nineteen hundrey twenty-nine, is hereby amended to read as follows:

Sec. 6. Said trustees shall also have power and authority to bargain, sell, convey, mortgage, lease or release any real estate belonging to said church or held by them as such trustees, and to erect churches, parsonages, school houses and other buildings for the direct and legitimate use of such church and to alter and repair the same, and to fix the salaries of their ministers: *Provided,* That no such purchase, sale or conveyance, mortgage, lease or fixing of salaries shall be made unless the vote of at least a majority of the members of the church organizations of which said trustees are officers, shall be first obtained at a meeting of such members of said church or congregation present and entitled to vote at any meeting of the members of such church or congregation duly and especially called for that purpose, by notice given for two successive Sabbaths at the usual place of meeting next

preceding such meeting: *Provided further,* That no sale, mortgaging or conveyance shall be made of any gift, grant or donation, conveyance, devise or bequest which would be inconsistent with the express terms or plain intent of the grant, donation, gift, conveyance, devise or bequest.

.....
Secretary of the Senate.

.....
Clerk of the House of Representatives.

Approved.....

.....
Governor.

EXPLANATORY NOTE BY THE STATED CLERK

Since there seems to be a good deal of misunderstanding about Incorporation Laws, it seems wise to state the following concerning our congregations in Michigan. We are not acquainted with the situation in other states of the Union, or of Canada.

The oldest instrument of the articles of Incorporation that we have seen, speak of the Holland Christian Reformed Church in Michigan. We do not know to what Act that refers. Most of our churches are incorporated under an Act: "To provide for the incorporation of Christian Reformed churches, of America; Session Laws of the year 1901, Act No. 148. In Section I it mentions the persons who may incorporate as a Christian Reformed Church. In Section II, speaking of the basis upon which such church must incorporate, it reads: "The fundamental principles of the proposed organization which shall in all cases, be in conformity to the faith and constitution or form of government as adopted by the Synod of the Christian Reformed Church of America, in the year A. D. 1896, and any Amendment or addition thereto that shall have been adopted, or may hereafter be adopted by the Synod of said Church."

The period for which a corporation was incorporated might not exceed thirty years.

In Section VI it was provided that no purchase, sale or conveyance, mortgage or lease of any real estate, or fixing of salaries shall be made unless the vote of at least two-thirds of the members of the church organization of which said trustees are officers shall be first obtained at the meeting of such members of said church or congregation, present and entitled to vote at any meeting of the members of said church or congregation, duly and specially called for that purpose by notice given for two successive Sabbaths at the usual place of meeting next preceding such meeting. (This provision for a two-thirds vote has been amended by the 1937 Michigan Legislature to require now a majority vote.) We specifically mention the statement about the two-thirds vote because

it has bearing on what is stated in the first communication printed above. As is well known, our Synod of 1926, had a Committee propose a new form of incorporation. See page 310 of Acts of Synod 1926, "Bijlage 15." There is a reference to this in the Acts of 1928, pp. 139, 169. But for Synod to propose Articles of Incorporation, and to have them legally made a Law, are two different things.

Some eight years ago we consulted the lawyer, Mr. Dorr Kuizema, and he stated at the time that: "In Michigan the special incorporation acts for each particular church have been done away with. Of course, churches existing thereunder continue to exist until their charters run out or are renewed. If they are satisfied with their present charter they can, by renewal, extend the time of the church incorporation indefinitely. Then such charters, of course, continue unchanged. Should a new church desire to be incorporated or an old one to be reincorporated, it must be incorporated under our new general incorporation act, being Act No. 84 of the Public Acts of 1921. There is a general form provided by the State which takes care of such general provisions as the name and place, names of trustees, etc."

But Mr. Kuizema informed me, July, 1937, when I consulted him, that since he wrote the aforesaid opinion a *new* general Corporation Code was enacted in 1931 by the Michigan Legislature which takes the place of Act 84, 1921, and is known as Act 327, Public Acts, 1931. **Under this act our old Church corporations continue to exist right on indefinitely unless it is not so desired or that new charters are desired, in which case amendments must be had or a new charter taken out.**

It was Act 148, Public Acts, 1901, which, under Section VI required the two-thirds vote which is now changed into a majority vote by the above named 1937 amendment. As suggested, many of our church corporations still exist under this act.

We print herewith the general legal form for new Incorporations (other ecclesiastical requirements as also for the corporation's government must be inserted under pars. 4, 5 and others) as contained in and required under Act No. 327 of the Public Acts of Michigan for 1931, being section 179 thereof as it relates to ecclesiastical corporations, and runs as follows:

"We, the undersigned, desiring to become incorporated under the provisions of Act No. 327 of the Public Acts of 1931, do hereby make, execute and adopt the following articles of association, to-wit:

First, The name assumed by this corporation and by which it shall be known in law, is "The ..... church" (or other name which clearly indicates a religious society or association);

Second, The location of said church or society shall be in the ..... of .....County of ..... and State of Michigan;

Third, The time for which said corporation shall be created shall be ..... (may be for an indefinite term).

Fourth, The members of said church or society shall worship and labor together according to the discipline, rules and usages of the Christian Reformed Church in the United States of America, as from time to time authorized and declared by the Synod thereof;

Fifth, And succeeding articles, if any, (containing in brief and concise language, such other and further declarations or statements pertaining to such corporation, as may be deemed necessary or advisable by the incorporators, or as may be hereinafter prescribed.)

In witness whereof, we, the parties hereby associating for the purpose of giving legal effect to these articles, hereunto sign our names and places of residence.

Done at the ..... of ..... County of.....

State of Michigan, this ..... day of ..... 19.....

(Signatures)	(Residences)
.....	.....
.....	.....

(Acknowledgements)
(Consent, if any required)
(Certificates, if any)

Henry Beets, S. C.

August 2, 1937.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

(Numbers indicate pages)

Acta, old, report, 46. Supplement XV.
Addresses, Rev. H. J. Kuiper, 3, 116. Reply, 1st clerk, 117.
Adopted Children—protest, 53.
Agenda publication dates, 110.
Algemeene Bepalingen, Art. 67, 41.
Alpine Divorce Case, 48.
Amending Art. 86, Church Order, 41.
American Bible Society, 11, 53.
American Federation Y. M. S., 31, 99.
Anabaptism, 12.
Annual or Biennial Synods, 16, 43.
Appeals and Protests, 47 ff. 52 ff. 78 ff.
Appointment, Comm. 8, 109.
Army and Navy Chaplains Comm. 86, 103.
Arrangements for next Synod, 110.
Arrearages Cancelling, 17 ff.
Art. 6, Algem. Bepalingen, 41.
Article XXXVI of Belgic Confession.
Assessments and Quotas, 103. Plan Cl. Wisc., 72.
Attitude to War, 11.

Banner, The, 215.
Baptism adopted children, 53.
Beets, Dr. H., letter ab. incorporation, 109. Explanatory note Supplement XXI, p. 287.
Belgic Confession Art. 36, 12.
Bethesda Sanatorium, 108.
Bible School, Layworkers, 21.
Blanks Class. Treasurers, 30, 40.
Boards (See Mission Report), Calvin College, etc.
Bookkeeping System, Rehoboth, 39.
Brink, J. R., 25 years in service, 143.
Budget Comm. report, 26. Seamen's Home, Em. fund, Church Help, 26. Rule, Art. 1, Church Help, Calvin College Budget, So. Am. Cl. Zeeland request, 27; Hebrew and Jewish Mission Budget and Financial statement, 28. Gen. Fund quota, 29. Ind. Missions additional Budget for 1937; budget 1938. New Book. Keeping set up, 97. China budget, blanks, 40; Platte arrearage, 71. Cl. Pacific Classical exp. 72.
Buenos Aires, 208.
Business, Church not to engage in, 13.

Calendar Year, 29, 102.
California, 142.
Calling Church, 110.
Calvin College and Seminary matters, Comm. 15 ff.
Small no. students, 16; Standing Committees, 16; revision pre-seminary course, 17; prep exams, 17; cancellation arrearages, Cl. Ostfriesland, 17; salaries restored, 18; bonds 18; Constitution change, 19; pensions, 18, 36; exam. 36 ff. prep. exam. 65 ff. no. curators reduction, 65; laymen on brd. 66; Missionary Training and Bible School, 66 ff. Members Board of Trustees, 100; Youth Secretary, 100.
Canada, 140, 142.
Chicago Jewish Missions, see Jewish Missions.
Chicago Tract Society, 95, 108.
China Mission budget, 40; Proposals of Board, 97 ff. 176 ff. property in China, 197.
Christian Psychopathic Hospital, 31.
Christian Reformed Board of Missions, 96 ff. Supplement V, 170.
Chubut, S. A., 37.
Church Extensions, 101, 138.
Church Subsidy, 101.
Church Help Matters, Quota, 26 (Supplement IV, 166).
Church Order Report, 19; Denver II, 19 Amending Art. 86 Church Order; Art. 67, Algem. Bepalingen, 41; Emeriti matters, 61; Rules changes, 62; Wachtgeld, 63. Realignment classes, 64 Supplement XIV; Board of Trustees, 100; Emeritus Fund, 103; Assessments Quotas, 103.
Classis rearrangement, 64 ff. Supplement XIV.
Classical Examiners, 44.
Classical Treasurers' blanks, 30.
Columbus case, 52.
Consulting Classes (Synod) 43.
Compendium in Psalter Hymnal, 13.
Constitution Calvin College, change, 19.
Contracts Home Missionaries, 110.
Correspondence Reformed Church in S. Africa, 37.
Curators, reduction of number, 65.

Delegates and Examin. reports, 44.
Denver II, 19.
De Wachter, 215.
Division of Ill. and Muskegon, 104.
Doxology, 117.
Dykstra, M. protest, 47.

Eastern Home Mission Board, 11, 74 ff. 138.
Emergency Fund, 91, 156.
Extension, candidacy, 157.
Emeriti matters, 26, 61, changes of rules, 62 ff.
Emeritations, 61.
Englewood II, appeal 34, 105.
Examiners, Classical not present, 14.
Explanatory Note, Incorporation, 287.

Faith, Prayer and Tract League, 36
Financial reports, see Budget Comm. and Supplements.
Foreign Missions—see China.

Goffle Hill Sanatorium, 108.
Grundy Center Letter, 34.

Hamstra protest, 48.
Hebrew Mission, see Jewish Missions.
Hoboken matters, 11, 26, 200.
Hollandale, Minn., 76.
Home Evangelization, 74.
Home Mission matters, 73 ff.; proposals, Exec. Comm. 83.
Hope Church, 80.

Incorporation matters, 109, Supplement XXI, 285.
Indian Mission Properties, 194.
Indian Missions (See Mission matters).

Jewish Missions; Hebrew Missions, 28; closing of books, 30, 98. See Supplement VI.

Lagrave Ave. Communication, 15.
Lamberts, Rev. L. J., 45 ff. 222.
Laymen on Calvin College Board, 66.
Leadership Training Classes, see Missionary Training Schools.
Lord's Day Alliance, 14, 70.

Matt. 18, 57.
Minneapolis, 144.
Missionary-at-large, 92, 95, 157.
Missionary Training and Bible School, 66 ff. 234.
Mission matters, 73 ff. 101 ff. Home Miss. Order Overtures, 74 ff. Rock Rapids grievance; Cl. Orange City overture; Hollandale reimbursement, 76; overtures, arrearages, 82; proposals Ex. Comm. Home Missionary, 83; Salary Schedule, 83; subsidy payment, 84 ff. Colton, 84; Worthington, Conrad, Sioux Falls, Holland, Ia., 85; H. J. Mulder protest, 86; Emerg. Fund Treas. 91; nominations, 92; Miss.-at-large, 92, 95; Ind. Miss. 96 ff. China, 97. Organizations not approved by Synod, 98. S. U. M., 98.

Monsma, Geo. protest, 47.
Morgan, J. C., 106, 174.
Mulder, Rev. H. J. protest, 86 ff. (Supplement XX, 281).
Muller, Rev. W. V., 203.
Muskegon Classis overture, 43; division, 103.
Muyskens, Rev. D. H., 49.

Nathanael Institute, 11; See Jewish Miss. Report.
New Publication Bldg., 22, 219.
Noordewier, Rev. Comm., 19, 25.
Nymeyer Protest, 48.

Obituary Comm., 8, 93.
Ostfriesland expense, 72.

Pacific Classis expense, 72.
Pacifism, 12.
Paterson Heb. Mission, 28 ff.
Pella Classis overture, 36.
Pension plans, 18, 36.
Platte, S. D. consistory, 71.
Poppen, Rev. K., 93.
Postma, Rev. D., 204.
Pott, Rev. J., 37, 203.
Prayer Service Synod, 2.
Prep. Exams., 17.
Presby. Church in America, 25.
Presby. Church U. S., 24.
Printing Plant, 56.
Program Comm., 8, 9, ff.
Protests and Appeals, Monsma, Dykstra, Nymeyer, Hamstra, 47; A. Kornelis, D. Stroobosscher, 52; Sheboygan consistory, 53; Scholten, 78; Jenison Ch. 80; Rev. H. J. Mulder, 86.
Psalter Hymnal, pocket edition, etc., 215.
Publication matters, 13; comm. report, 22; new bldg., 22; S. S. papers, 45; overtures G. R. West et al, 54 ff. bldg., 57, Supplement IX, 214.
Publication Declaration of Agreement, 7.

Quotas and Assessments, 84, 103. Seamen's Home, Em. Fund. Ch. Help, 26; S. Am. 27; time of going into effect, 27; Gen. Fund, Jewish, 29; Syn. Exp. 73.

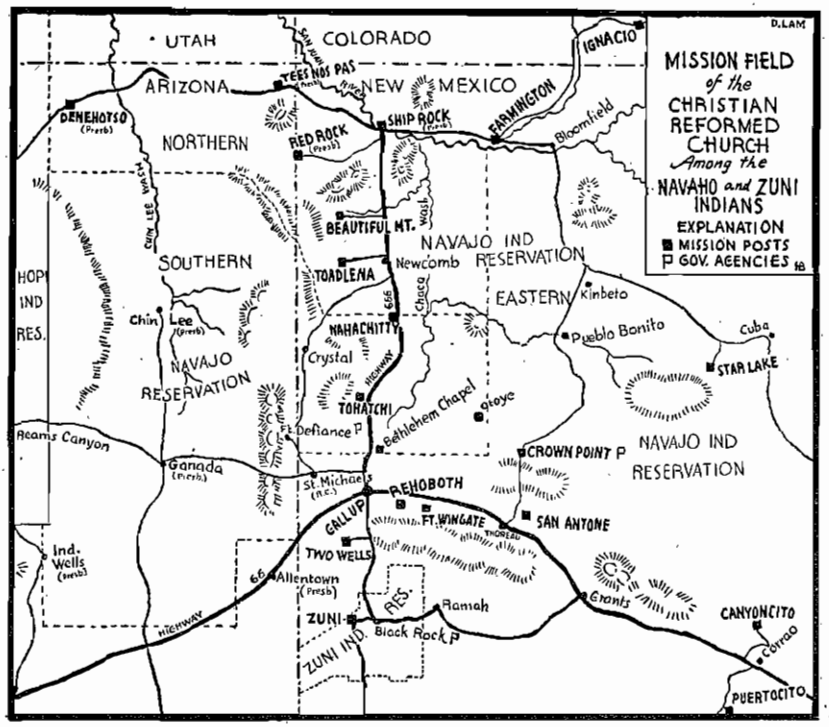
Realignment Classes, 64, 104. Supplement XIV.
Ref. Church, S. Africa, 209.
Revision Art. XXXVI, Bel. Conf. 12.
Rock Rapids Overture, 76.

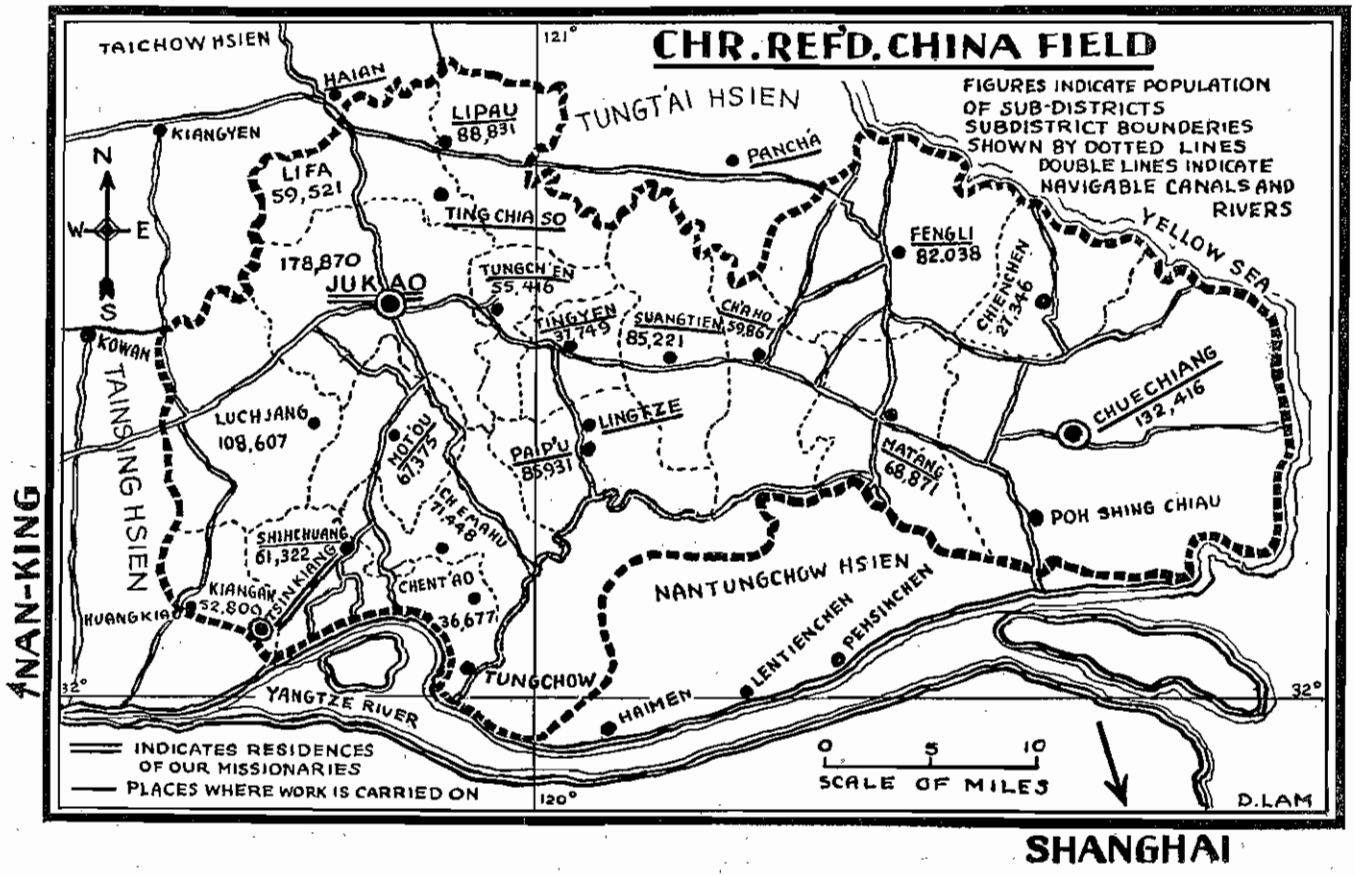
San Antone spec. budget, 39.
Scholten, C. J. protest, 78 ff.
Schultz, Rev. H. H., 54, 94.
Seamen's Home Report, 11, 26.
Seminary Course (Pre) 17.
Senate Enrolled Act No. 62—285. (Cf. p. 109).
Sheboygan protest, 53.
Sherman St. calling Ch. (Syn. of 1938), 110.
Sonneveldt, Rev. A. C., 203, 209.
S. African Church Message to, 37, 209.
S. American Comm., 37 ff. Supplement VIII, 203.
Stated Clerk's Explanatory Note, 287.
Stroobosscher, protest, 52.
Subsidy Church, 84, 101, 150.
Sudan United Mission, 98, 179.
Sunday School papers, 23 ff.
Supplements:
I. Synodical Treasurer, 119.
II. Trustees Calvin College Seminary, 121.
III. Gen. Home Miss. Exec. Comm., 133.
IV. Church Help, 166.
V. Chr. Ref. Brd. of Missions, 170.
VI. Jewish Miss. Gen. Tr., 198.
VII. Hoboken work, 200.
VIII. S. American Comm., 203.
IX. Pub. Report, 214.
X. Comm. Publishing S. S. papers, 221.
XI. Comm. Editing S. S. papers, 227.
XII. Emeritus Fund, 229.
XIII. Comm. Missionary Tr. and Bible School, 234.
XIV. Comm. Realignment Classes, 236.
XV. Comm. for old Syn. Minutes, 250.
XVI. Synodical Comm. Wezeman Case, 252.
XVII. Dr. Wezeman's Statement to Synod, 262.
XVIII. Charges ag. Dr. H. F. W. as sustained by Synod, 269.
XIX. Comm. on work in Utah, 278.
XX. Protest Rev. H. J. Mulder, 281.
XXI. Incorporation change 109; ex. stat. of S. C. Cf. 287.
Sunday School Lessons Pub. report, Supplement X, 221.
Synodical Exp. 73.
Synod's tr. report, 36, 73; Supplement I, p. 119.
Synod—next, 110.

Toronto, 142.
Transportation Sec., 21, 109, 136.
Tres Arroyos, 203 ff.
Twin City work, 144.
Utah, work in, 108; Sup. XIX, 278.
Vanderark, Rev. T., 94.
Van Ess, J., 215.
Van Koevering, A., 55, 222.

Wachtgeld, 63.
War—attitude, 11.
Wezeman Case, 12 ff. 31 ff. 51 ff. 57 ff.
Wisconsin overture, assessment plans, 72.
Wyngaarden, Rev. J. (Memorial Hospital) 207.
Youth Secretary, 99; contact comm., 110.

Zeeland, Classis request, time of assess. and quota, 27.
Zuid Afrika, correspondence, 37, 209.
Zuid Amerika (S. America), 37 ff. 203.
Zylstra, Don Diego, 203, 205.




CHR. REF'D. CHINA FIELD
FIGURES INDICATE POPULATION OF SUB-DISTRICTS
SUBDISTRICT BOUNDERIES SHOWN BY DOTTED LINES
DOUBLE LINES INDICATE NAVIGABLE CANALS AND RIVERS
TAICHOW HSIEN
HAIAN
KIANGYEN
LIPAU 88,831
TUNGT'AI HSIEN
PANCHA
LIFA 59,521
TING CHIA SO
178,870
JUKIAO
TUNGCH'EN 55,416
TINGYEN 31,749
SUANGTIEN 85,221
CHA HO 59,867
FENGLI 82,038
CHIENCHEN 27,346
YELLOW SEA
KOWAN
TAINSING HSIEN
LUCHJANG 108,607
HOT'OU 67,375
LINGTZE
PAIP'U 85,931
CHEMAHU 71,448
MATANG 68,871
CHUECHIANG 132,416
POH SHING CHIAU
SHIHCHUANG 61,322
TSIN KIANG
KIANGAN 52,800
HUANGKIAO
CHENT'AO 36,677
NANTUNGCHOW HSIEN
LENTIENCHEN
PEHSINCHEN
TUNGCHOW
HAIMEN
YANGTZE RIVER
NAN-KING
SHANGHAI
N
W
E
S
121°
120°
32°
INDICATES RESIDENCES OF OUR MISSIONARIES
PLACES WHERE WORK IS CARRIED ON
0 5 10
SCALE OF MILES
D.LAM